

# End Time Men

W. W. Fischer

© 1989 All rights reserved. Any portion of this book  
may be faithfully reprinted and distributed  
provided it is not sold.

*The End Time Men* is a series of 170 spiritual reflections. Selected from hundreds written between 1981 and 1989, these brief stories are penetrating and inspirational in ascertaining our relationship with God by Scriptural definition and surrendering to Him in preparation for the proclaimed end days. The reader will enjoy both the challenge and the comfort of *The End Time Men* and return to it often over the years.

## Table of Contents

Preface	41. Last of the Ninth	80. Tithing
1. The Body of Christ	42. Teachings	81. Increase Our Faith
2. The Heifer	43. Knowledge and Wisdom	82. Intercession
3. The Big Battle	44. Flesh	83. Sanctification
4. Sources of Affliction	45. Twelve Reasons for Suffering	84. How to Get Power
5. Word, Word	46. The Violent Win	85. Idols
6. Traditions of men	47. Exalt Whom?	86. Preparation
7. One Liners	48. July 27, 1984	87. Conferring with Flesh and Blood
8. One Liners (2)	49. Preach	88. There is a Time Coming Very Soon
9. God's Men	50. Perils of Paul	89. Waiting Upon the Lord
10. Our Real Enemy	51. Ministry?	90. Protection Through a Holocaust
11. Love Ourselves	52. Counselor	91. Social Spirit
12. Give, Give, Give	53. Mixture	92. Come Out
13. King Hezekiah's Prayer	54. Poverty	93. Justification
14. Die, Die, Die	55. Romans 10:17	94. Obey
15. Anger	56. Isaiah 55:11	95. Living Sacrifice
16. Eternal Promises	57. In You	96. Be Perfect
17. Fretting	58. Selflessness	97. Analyzing the Past
18. He Controls Our Everything	59. Conditions for a Move of God	98. Sword
19. Assertiveness	60. Perfection	99. Be Merciful
20. The Rock	61. Overeating	100. 2 Chronicles 16:9
21. Hearing From God	62. Doctrines	101. Heroes of Faith
22. Fear	63. True Leadership	102. Possess the Land
23. Pride	64. Follow Me	103. The Praising People
24. Legalism	65. Sons of God	104. Paul's Fund Raising
25. New Testament	66. Greatest Commandment	105. Blessings?
26. A Nice Guy	67. Sin	106. Shepherds
27. Long Suffering	68. Servants	107. Quasi-Praise
28. Faith	69. World	108. Trust
29. The Corinthian Error	70. Strength	109. Poor, Maimed, Lame and the Blind
30. Job	71. Infiltration	110. Sodom Here Today
31. How to Survive	72. Minute Minority	111. Is God in Everybody?
32. A Disciple	73. Who Tries Us?	112. Joshua and Caleb's Authority
33. Perfect Love	74. Stay Weak	113. Matthew 12:29 (Bind the Strong Man)
34. Balance	75. Heredity	114. Whole Armor!
35. Spirit of Eldership	76. Calling of God	115. Balaam's Way
36. How to Miss God	77. One Accord	
37. Rebellion	78. Rich	
38. Test the Spirits	79. End-Time Message	
39. Fruit Bearing		
40. Covering		

- |                          |                          |                             |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 116. Heart Trouble       | 136. Church              | 154. Judgment of Drought    |
| 117. Free                | 137. When Shall the End  | Without Mercy               |
| 118. Witnesses           | Come?                    | 155. Unholy Sacrifices      |
| 119. End-Time Acts       | 138. Manna               | 156. Standing in the Last   |
| 120. Be Careful of These | 139. 1 Corinthians 13:8  | Hour                        |
| Groups                   | 140. Jeremiah            | 157. Perplexity             |
| 121. Afflictions         | 141. God's Care for Us!  | 158. Assembling Together    |
| 122. 2 Corinthians 10:5  | 142. God's Timing        | 159. Mark 11:24             |
| 123. You Are There       | 143. Despise the Word    | 160. Experience             |
| 124. Blood               | 144. Substitute          | 161. Repetitious Religious  |
| 125. Back Off!           | 145. Uncircumcised in    | Futility                    |
| 126. King's Kids         | Heart                    | 162. Fellowship             |
| 127. We've Missed It     | 146. Old Testament       | 163. Conversion of a Pastor |
| 128. Nehemiah's Prayer   | Credibility              | 164. Priests?               |
| 129. Leave Them Alone    | 147. Keeping From Sin    | 165. Greater Works          |
| 130. Patience            | 148. Explicit or Miss It | 166. Luxury                 |
| 131. Chastised Sons      | 149. False Prophets      | 167. Dragon Country         |
| 132. Poor and Needy      | 150. Supernatural Power  | 168. I Am Understanding     |
| 133. Awesome God         | 151. Imitators?          | 169. One With the Father    |
| 134. Rejoice             | 152. Imminent Judgment   | 170. Out of Order           |
| 135. Philippians 4:13    | 153. Friendship          |                             |

## Preface

The purpose of this book is to point us in the direction of total surrender to Almighty God.

As we rapidly accelerate into the end times and the judgment, we need to prepare and be ready for the Lord's return. Only those who have completely submitted their wills to God's holy will will be able to hear the still small voice say, "Come up higher."

Many of these reflections were written in answer to the pressing necessity of a deeper walk with the Spirit of truth of the Scripture. Some of the other messages were inspired as a necessary exhortation, especially for the Body of Christ, in its hour of apostasy.

"Come out...be separate..." is a necessary admonition that we *must* be different from the world. We are not to be seeking the acclaim of men. Our only desire should be that our precious Lord and Savior be glorified, and that His prayer be answered: "...that they may be one as We are one."

- *Sandra and W.W. Fischer*  
April 1989  
Socorro, N.M.

\* \* \* \* \*

## Editor's Note:

The Fischers lived in a time when the King James Version was one of the superior translations available. As times have progressed, the English language has changed and Biblical scholarship has advanced. Throughout this book, I have taken the liberty to update the English where necessary to make reading easier and to facilitate understanding of the text at hand.

In addition, some of the Scripture references were not supplied in the original book. I have added these in the hopes that even just one person might, for themselves, become more familiar with what the Bible really says.

It is my belief and my prayer that this book will minister mightily to all who read it as it has ministered to me in posting it on the web.

- Neil Girrard

## **1. The Body of Christ**

“Till we all come...to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.” (Eph. 4:13)

The present church sees itself for what it will eventually be, but hasn't yet seen itself for what it really is; it is divided, disloyal, weak, unprepared, self-righteous, covetous and greedy for things, without godly love. Motorcycle gangs have more loyalty and the Pharisees more love; and Christian groups have taught us to seek God as a means to get blessings, presenting an ego-oriented message that feeds the carnal nature, misrepresenting the entire message of redemption; the “self” life rules the church today and self was meant to die. “In the last days perilous times will come...” (2 Tim. 3:1) – covetous, proud, unthankful, unholy, no affection, greedy, self-righteous, prideful: these are the attributes of the present church.

What an indictment against that vessel that was meant to show the character and holiness of Jesus Himself. As members of His body we cannot call Jesus as Head of that body unless our wills (self-life) are totally surrendered and are operating in perfect harmony with His will, not ours. Until every member of the body surrenders, the corporate body cannot function as God desires, and sin cannot be bound, because sin remains in the body itself. Sin cannot defeat sin.

Throughout Church history, whenever a stand has been taken concerning God's great power to deliver us from sin, immediately a suave reaction of religious activity comes against this type of message that promotes teachings that appeal to the protection of the “self-life” – thereby setting aside the real message of the gospel, *the crucified life*.

We were meant to be conformed to the image of God's Son so God can use us the same way He used His own Son. Then Jesus' prayer is answered: “that they may be One (in the same way) as We are one.” (Jn. 17:22)

We think we have it all together, but a message from heaven would intimidate us all; a deep repentance is necessary until the “self-life” is disposed of, then the Lord pours His perfect love into the void created by the death of self; so we can love as God loves.

The Lord will never rapture the Body of Christ in its present state.

## **2. The Heifer**

A man was given a Hereford heifer as a gift. She was a wholesome-looking animal – pretty white head, with large, innocent eyes and a friendly

disposition. She had an inoffensive bawl as she signaled for food, and was well-behaved in her eating habits.

One day she got out of her pen and wandered in the desert; the pursuit by two men on foot proved fruitless. Later, a mule was saddled, but he and the rider were unable to catch up or corner the heifer. Then a roping horse was substituted for the mule and finally, after considerable effort, the heifer was cornered with a horse, two men and a heifer, all breathing quite heavily. It was soon evident, after the heifer was roped, that she wasn't about to go anywhere. She was almost totally unmanageable, fighting with every ounce of strength against every attempt to lead her anywhere. Soon the manager of the sales barn pulled up in his pickup truck to where this episode was unfolding and volunteered to help pull the heifer to the sales barn cattleyard, but the owner of the heifer and the manager couldn't budge her.

They finally decided to lead her by attaching her lead rope to the back of the pickup truck and pull her the 100 yards or so to the sales barn pens. The pickup truck started out and the slack of the rope was taken up and the heifer refused to be led, so the driver started toward the pens as the heifer braced all four feet and refused to take a step by herself. In the forced walk she left four deep grooves in the rocky soil, holding back so tenaciously that her bottom almost touched the ground numerous times.

The spectators felt badly because they thought her hooves would be worn down during the rocky trip, and further wondered in disbelief how a so seemingly nice, quiet and gentle-dispositioned heifer would fight so stubbornly the trip to a pen where there was free water, food, friends and protection.

“...a stubborn and rebellious generation...” (Psa. 78:8)

“But this people has a defiant and rebellious heart.” (Jer. 5:23)

“I have stretched out My hands all day long to a rebellious people, who walk in a way that is not good, according to their own thoughts.” (Isa. 65:2)

### **3. The Big Battle**

“Therefore He has mercy on He wills, and whom He wills He hardens.” (Rom. 9:18)

We do not automatically become surrendered, merciful Christians after the experience of the new birth through accepting Jesus into our hearts. God must start a purging process.

We have had so very few examples of true Godly mercy in our Christian lives as the Church world of today is mostly ruled by the flesh, and

the flesh fights the spirit of mercy being formed in our lives.

All of us need God's mercy in big doses daily.

When we see the necessity of seeking the mercy of God and ask for it, it will be received either sovereignly from God or through our local congregation and pastor if they have it to give. However, God desires our lives to dispense His mercy to others' lives daily.

The big battle for us is to subject ourselves to God so that He can produce His mercy (not ours) in and through us to others.

"For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory," (2 Cor. 4:17)

Jesus healed everyone His Father told Him to heal because He had the mercy of His Father in totality operating through Him. Ultimately it is by God's great mercy we are healed, not necessarily by our works or great faith.

Are we a candidate for the same mercy that operated through Jesus to operate through us?

If we seek God's mercy we will receive it. It isn't an instantaneous academic process, but as things come into our lives that are trying and difficult (people or circumstances), we can either seek His mercy through it all or refuse via our stubbornness to accept or submit to the undesirable situation. The rejection of the situation by our stubbornness will harden us; if we don't seek His mercy we will become more hardened and more hardened, as Pharaoh did.

Most Christian leaders will not submit themselves entirely to God to gain Godly mercy. It takes a humbling and an obscurity to produce it, and besides, they don't want to be servants – they want notoriety and recognition.

Possibly Moses was the greatest leader, except for Jesus, and he became a leader after 40 years in the desert, gaining Godly humility and meekness. Scripture says (Num. 12:3) he was the meekest man on the earth – so if you want to be a Christian leader and lead millions of people and also have a face to face relationship with God, just ask God to make you the humblest man in your congregation. Also, the attribute of great mercy was exemplified by Moses, as he told God he would give up his place in the Kingdom for the rebels.

Do we know of such examples?

The present-day desire for recognition is an attribute of the fleshly life and the flesh life was meant to die.

"But many who are first will be last, and the last first." (Mk. 10:31)

The flesh of a Christian gets more protection from a Christian than the

Christian's spirit does.

Christian people will go through some horrendous sufferings, many of a horrible, excruciating nature, rather than surrender their stubbornness to Almighty God.

Some don't like the term "Almighty God," thereby revealing their hardness and stubbornness.

As the maturing process goes on, that of God desiring to produce His mercy in us, we can prolong the process by blaming others and especially God until we become even harder.

But when our most merciful leader, Jesus (who will not always strive with men) even sees a remote possibility of a yielding crevice in our lives, He will come again and again to give another chance to produce His mercy. Oh! the mercy and patience of Jesus: His tenderness can subdue the hardest Christian heart, and even though it may take a lifetime He continues toward His goal. That is probably why grandmothers are often the most merciful of people.

O Lord, may Your great mercy, along with Your great glory, cover all the earth!

And then even so, come, Lord Jesus!

#### **4. Sources of Affliction**

We are chosen in the furnace of God's affliction. (Isa. 48:10)

The Assyrians were "the rod of My anger." (Isa. 10:5)

An evil spirit from God came mightily upon Saul. (1 Sam. 18:10 Amp.)

Nebuchadnezzar came to destroy Jerusalem; he was called by God through Jeremiah "Nebuchadnezzar, My servant." (Jer. 27:6)

He cast upon them the fierceness of His anger, wrath and indignation and trouble by sending evil angels among them. (Psa. 78:49)

Before I was afflicted I went astray. (Psa. 119:67)

The Lord sent a lying spirit to deceive Ahab. (2 Chr. 18:22)

It was God who stirred up Satan to assault Job. (Job 1:7-11)

The Lord smote King Jehoram in the bowels with an incurable disease. (2 Chr. 21:18)

Though the Lord give you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction. (Isa. 30:20)

"Therefore has the Lord watched upon the evil and brought it upon us, for the Lord our God is righteous in all His works which He does; for we



obeyed not His voice.” (Dan. 9:14)

“Make us glad according to the days wherein You have afflicted us and the years wherein we have seen evil.” (Psa. 90:15)

“I know, O Lord, that Your judgments are right and that You in faithfulness have afflicted me.” (Psa. 119:75)

“Because of Your indignation and Your wrath for You have lifted me up and cast me down.” (Psa. 102:10)

“Come and let us return unto the Lord; for He has torn, and He will heal us; He has stricken and He will bind us up.” (Hos. 6:1)

The Lord tries the righteous. (Psa. 11:5, 1 Ths. 2:4, eight other verses)

“...Shall there be evil in a city and the Lord has not done it?” (Amos 3:6)

“Though I have afflicted you I will afflict you no more.” (Nah. 1:12)

“There is no soundness in my flesh because of Your anger.” (Psa. 38:3)

“Behold, I have created the Smith that blows the coals in the fire and that brings forth an instrument for His work and I have created the water to destroy.” (Isa. 54:16)

“You brought us into the net; You laid afflictions upon our loins.” (Psa. 66:11)

“Shall we receive good at the hand of God and shall we not receive evil?” (Job 2:10)

“...Let the bones which You [God] have broken rejoice.” (Psa. 51:8)

“I am the man who has seen the afflictions that come from the rod of God’s wrath.” (Lam. 3:1)

“But though He cause grief, yet will He have compassion according to the multitude of His mercies.” (Lam. 3:32)

“For they persecute him whom You [God] has stricken and they talk to the grief of those whom You have wounded.” (Psa. 69:26)

“And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel and He delivered them into the hand of Hazael King of Syria and into the hand of Behadad the son of Hazael all their days.” (2 Ki. 13:3)

“And you shall know that I am the Lord that Strikes.” (Ezek. 7:9)

“And they shall know that I am the Lord and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.” (Ezek. 6:10)

“For Your [God’s] arrows stick fast in me and Your hand pressed me sore.” (Psa. 38:2 and 10 other verses)

“I form light and create darkness. I make peace and create evil. I the

Lord do all these things.” (Isa. 45:7)

“It is good for me that I have been afflicted that I might learn Your statutes.” (Psa. 119:71)

“You who have showed me great and ” (Psa. 71:20)

“That no man should be moved by these afflictions, for you know that we are appointed to this.” (1 Ths. 3:3)

“If you will not hear and if you will not lay it to heart to give glory unto My name, says the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you and I will curse your blessings.” (Mal. 2:2)

“And I will restore to you the years that the swarming locust has eaten, the crawling locust, the consuming locust, and the chewing locust, My great army which I sent among you.” (Joel 2:25)

“For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ not only to believe on Him but also to suffer for His sake.” (Phlp. 1:29)

“...For your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that you endure which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God that you may be counted worthy of the Kingdom of God for which you also suffer.” (2 Ths. 1:4-5)

“...That we through much tribulation enter into the Kingdom of God.” (Acts 14:22)

“For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle...” (Zech. 14:2)

“I struck you with blight and with mildew and with hail in the labors of your hands, yet you turned not to Me, says the Lord.” (Hag. 2:17)

## **5. Word, Word**

Saying Word, Word can many times be an evasive way of bypassing surrender, self-denial and total abandonment to God. The word of God is two things: the written word (scripture) and the living word, Jesus Christ. We would rather, in most cases talk about the written word than conform and surrender totally to the living word, Jesus. This surrender is accomplished by dying to self; we Christians then find out the only right we have is the right to have no rights. Our heads can be stuffed with Bible verses, but we have no desire to walk the path of the crucified Saviour.

“For the Kingdom of God is not in word but in power” (1 Cor. 4:20) – power derived from surrender and holiness.

We cannot have faith in every word (logos) whenever we think we will; the Holy Spirit will bring a word of Jesus (Rhema) that applies to the

situation and circumstances we are in and the big point is: will we obey that particular word?

“And being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that *obey* Him.” (Heb. 5:9)

*The central point of Jesus’ temptation was:* You are the Son of God. Assert Your authority; You will bring the world to Your feet if You remember who You are and use Your power and authority. Jesus was tempted by Satan with logos words.

Jesus’ answer was, “I did not come here to do My own will, although I am the Son of God. I am here in this order of things for one purpose only: to do the *will of the Father.*”

We are often prompted to believe because we are a child of God and identified with Jesus we can ask whatever we wish, but we too are here that the Father’s will be done as it was for our Lord Jesus. This means total surrender to the cross.

“For many walk (Christians) of whom I have told you often and now tell you even weeping that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ.” (Phlp. 3:18) Why did Paul say “enemies of the cross of Christ” and not “enemies of Christ”?

The true test of our Christian walk is our surrender to what the cross represents and how it should affect our lives. We Christians are often the enemies of the cross and rebel against what the death on the cross represents: death to sin of every type and every degree.

These enemies of the cross are enemies of total death to “self.”

## **6. Traditions of Men**

“And He said to them, ‘All too well you reject the commandment of God, that you may keep your tradition.’” (Mk. 7:19)

If anyone tries to go further in the Lord than their denomination, or further in God than the most profound full-gospel group, or further than the original church in the book of Acts, a man-made tradition of some nice born-again Christian people will employ various techniques and traditions (including prayer) to stop this type of progress toward holiness and perfection in Christ.

It is really unholy that after almost 2,000 years we are not even close to duplicating the original church, yet any seeking of God in this direction to fulfill this and the perfection of Matthew 5:48 is deflated by men’s traditions before it is implemented.

“That your faith should not be in the wisdom of men but in the power of God” (1 Cor. 2:5) - the power of God to bring to pass John 17:23, which says, “I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one...” “That they also may be one in Us (Father and Son).” (Jn. 17:21) Doesn't God have enough power to perfect us and bring this to pass?

The rapture is not God's process of perfecting the church. The ministries within the body of Christ are to be used (Eph. 4:11-13) until we all come unto a perfect man unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.

However, even these ministries of apostles, prophets, etc. are not engineered by any one group or person. True apostles, prophets and evangelists are appointed by God Himself and not by an organization, denomination or group.

“... That you should no longer walk as the rest of the Gentiles walk, in the futility of their mind.” (Eph. 4:17)

The church world today is governed by the flesh. The Church was meant to rule by the Spirit of God within us as a result of the new birth. However, we have not wholeheartedly exposed our inner being to the total cleansing and complete regenerating power of Almighty God so we can gain the stature of the fullness of Christ.

“...Even as He is righteous.” (1 Jn. 3:7)

“...Likeness of His resurrection.” (Rom. 6:5-7)

As man's fulfillment of the great commission becomes more futile, Almighty God is searching for those who will completely surrender to the cleansing necessary for them to become partakers of the divine nature of Jesus and the Father - then fulfilling the Book of Acts (and more) will be accompanied by the glorious, victorious dominion of God Almighty over all sin in the church; and it will become without spot or wrinkle because it will be filled with

“...the fullness of Him who fills all in all.” (Eph. 1:23)

“...He regards and respects not any who are wise in heart [in their own understanding and conceit].” (Job 37:24, Amp.)

“And in vain they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.” (Mt. 15:9)

## **7. One Liners**

We cannot have the best of both worlds.

We are incapable of being totally led by the Spirit as long as self remains.

God is rejecting works that have been built on the foundation of Jesus and a part of our own ideas.

We are to be public manifestations of Jesus.

The “self” in us fights the spirit in us.

Self improvement is an impossibility.

A vessel is a dead thing. I can do nothing but contain.

The true test of our Christian walk is our surrender to the cross.

Salvation is free, but it will cost you everything.

Sin is not measured by a creed but by a person.

Your Charismatic traditions have made the Word of God of none effect.

We will not be judged by our success but by our sacrifice.

“Self” is ruling in Christian circles today.

In sickness God is often nearer to us than in health.

The wrath of God is the terrible reverse of His unfathomable love.

Our Lord’s teaching has no power in it unless we possess His nature.

## **8. One Liners (2)**

Deepest knowledge we can have is that God is active in all that happens at every moment, throughout the universe.

The modern mind looks on suffering and pain as a curse. The Bible says, “He who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin.” (1 Pet. 4:1)

The only right a Christian has is the right to have no rights.

Human brains can be stuffed with Bible verses, but have absolutely no desire to walk the path of the Savior.

God wants to use us the same way He used His own Son.

We would rather talk about the written word than to conform to the living word, “Jesus.”

God is a tool to get blessings?

Christians today would rather get someone else’s interpretation of scripture than seek answers for themselves.

There is nothing spiritual about your plans to serve God.

We were not built for service for God but for God Himself.

In a Christian’s life, it is not a question of talent, it is a case of poverty.

It is not what we bring, but what God puts in us.

Moses said, “Who am I; I can’t.” Yet we are taught that we are priests who can claim anything.

God is not interested in religiously ambitious men.

The great collision in the Church is the collision of kingdoms: man’s kingdom versus God’s Kingdom.

Jesus suffered according to the will of God and to be a partaker of His sufferings destroys the self-life.

### **9. God’s Men**

God is looking for men searching for Him,

“You will seek Me and find Me when you search for Me with *all* your heart.” (Jer. 29:13) Jesus fulfilled this to perfection. Jesus was intent on one point: the will of His Father in every detail of His life. Jesus’ life is the normal standard for each of us.

David was one of “God’s men.” He refused to miss God, he refused to be shaken off, he backed away from seeking acclaim, prosperity or even doctrines. He wanted to be the man after God’s heart by being a replica of purity and love straight from the hand of the Father: a true, living, identical in spiritual character as God Himself. This meant all his plans of serving God were set aside. He didn’t care about his role, even if it meant being a doorman in the house of the Lord. He was consumed with passion – not for souls, but for God Himself.

He longed for God’s commandments so he could obey them. He confessed his lack of abilities, courage, and strength and said, “He (God) weakened my strength in the way,” (Psa. 102:23), so he could meditate and rejoice in *God’s* strength and greatness. He recounted the number of his enemies and cried from the depths of his being and was delivered by the precious mercy of the Lord, which he wanted to talk about all day long.

He said, “my soul follows hard after You,” (Psa. 63:8) “My heart and flesh cries out for the living God.” (Psa. 84:2) He talked about the terror of God’s judgment but also the reverse side of this, the tenderness of His unfathomable forgiveness and love. He wasn’t seeking for more faith, because he knew that faith as the whole man rightly and righteously related to God. He knew that the path of seeking to live in God’s presence was costly, but in that presence was fullness of joy, and pleasures forevermore. He knew there was a difference between God’s acts and God’s ways: “I opened my mouth and panted, for I longed for Your commandments.” (Psa. 119:131)

He asked the Lord to unite his heart to fear His name because “the Lord takes pleasure in them that fear Him.” (Psa. 147:11) and “that fearing God and keeping His commandments is the whole duty of man,” (see Eccl. 12:13) then “the Lord’s salvation is near them that fear Him.” (Psa. 85:9) David’s desire was “that the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us” (Psa. 90:17) and “I will behold Your face in righteousness and I shall be satisfied when I awake with *Your likeness*.” (Psa. 17:15)

David was one of God’s men because he wanted “*God to be all in all*” so that everything that had breath would praise, worship and extol the majesty of the Lord.

### **10. Our Real Enemy**

Our real enemy is not satan, even though he is real; the blood of Jesus has complete efficacy over all sin conceived by the acts and pride of satan. Our real enemy is our own lust, tempted into sin.

“But every person is tempted when he is drawn away, enticed and baited by his own evil desire (lust, passions) – then the evil desire when it is conceived gives birth to sin when it is fully matured brings forth death.” (Jas. 1:14-15 Amp.) Our lusts are multiple, and all of us Christians are guilty in one or more of the following areas:

*Lust* for freedom of self-life. *Lust* for things. *Lust* of self-vindication. *Lust* to manipulate God. *Lust* of following one’s own doubts, fears and unbelief. *Lust* to serve self-will. *Lust* for recognition. *Lust* for the indulgence of the body. *Lust* to rule. *Lust* of impatience. *Lust* of envy and jealousy. *Lust* to be right.

Any of these categories can spawn enough sin to make the Body of Christ inept and ineffective. It is much easier to blame it all on satan, thereby protecting our self-life and self-will from total repentance and surrender to the complete holiness and oneness with God needed in this hour. This oneness in power and holiness with Jesus and the Father is promised in the 17th chapter of John to bring to pass the “greater works.”

Our self-life is threatened by the humility desired for us by God, which will make us totally obedient to the same spirit that ruled Jesus. So the self-will has to reject that thing that produces its insecurity: humility. The insecurity is the result of someone or thing refusing to let the self’s strong will have its own way. We, as Christians, would rather be ruled by human power (which can only minister death) than to be ruled by God’s power. We have erroneously felt we can appropriate God’s power through human intellect;

however, spiritual self-improvement is an impossibility.

God has set up standards of the cross which contradict the counsel of the human heart.

“God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus.” (Gal. 6:14) This statement leaves no room for compromise.

The enemies of the cross don't like what the cross represents: death to sin in every shape and form. The total death of self practically any chance of being deceived by evil. Watch when God shifts circumstances in the lives of Christians to see whether they are going with Jesus, or siding with their self-life, the world and evil. We will then be exposed through the Holy Spirit in us and the resultant decision will fulfill: “From that time many of His disciples went back and walked no more with Him.” (see Jn. 6:66)

**“The Lord tries the righteous.”** (Psa. 11:5)

In the past we have as Christians been devoted to teachings that have promoted those things that quicken, or free us, or bless us spiritually, but the elimination of the lusts of self is the key to holiness and oneness with the Father. Then we are Christ's, because we have crucified the flesh, with its affections and lusts. (Gal. 5:24)

Then: the great commission will be fulfilled.

Then: God will be totally revealed in His children.

Then: we'll “be pure as He is pure.” (1 Jn. 3:3)

Then: we will discern as Jesus discerned.

Then: the spirit of counsel, might, understanding and wisdom will reign. (Isa. 11:2-3; Rev. 1:4)

And the fear and power of the Lord will rule!

### **11. Love Ourselves?**

We are not going to love like Jesus loves by loving ourselves.

We are looking for a way to love ourselves, to satisfy the self-life in us, which was meant to die. “The carnal (fleshly) mind is enmity against God.” (Rom. 8:7) Our love is a selfish love; God's love is totally sacrificial: “...In due time Christ died for (us) the ungodly.” (Rom. 5:6) In order to duplicate this Godly love, we must decrease so the God-like love can increase in us. We are to love God with all our hearts and to forsake all we have in order to be God's disciple. (Lk. 14:26-27)

“...He died for all so that all those who live might live no longer to and for themselves but to and for Him who died and was raised again for their sake.” (1 Cor. 5:15, Amp.)



“...(Jesus) stripped Himself of all privileges and rightful dignity so as to assume the guise of a servant (slave)... He abased and humbled Himself...” (Phlp. 2:7-8, Amp.)

“...Put no confidence or dependence on what we are in the flesh...” (Phlp. 3:3, Amp.)

It is not ourselves that we are to love, but the Godliness implanted by God into us by being born-again by the Holy Spirit of Almighty God. We can love the portion in our inner soul (being) that came from God via the new birth’s implantation by God’s Holy Spirit. However, everything that is not of God’s Spirit in us is fleshly and is to be abhorred. It is carnal and the carnal man is destined to die so “that you (we) may be filled with the fullness of God.” (Eph. 3:19) Then we can love as God loves, totally sacrificially, which is void of self-love.

Solomon, in spite of his great wisdom, great wealth, great accomplishments and exalted position, said concerning human endeavors, “I have seen all the works that are done under the sun and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.” (Eccl. 1:14)

Job’s exclamation when he realized God’s greatness and his own unrighteousness said, “...I am vile...” (Job 40:4) and further said, “wherefore I abhor myself and repent in dust and ashes.” (Job 42:6)

Isaiah’s comment was, “I am a man of unclean lips” (Isa. 6:5), when he realized God’s Almighty status. Up until this time they had been completely self-righteous; their ego and pride had been their principle motivation.

Any ego-centered “Christian” message that feeds the selfish, carnal nature of man, has no place in the word or plan of God. This selfish type of message is totally alien to all standards of scripture and is the direct opposite of the character of Jesus.

“For all seek their own (good), not the things which are Jesus Christ’s.” (Phlp. 2:21)

“Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes and prudent in their own sight.” (Isa. 5:21)

According to modern psychology and sociology, a robust ego is necessary for success in an ego-centric world, but in God’s social order the law of sacrifice, humility and self forgetfulness is totally supreme.

We are looking for a way to love ourselves because we need love as humans; however, human love is a poor substitute for God’s love.

God’s love produces an abundance of divine works, mainly:

gives eternal life  
gives revelation to us  
gives rest to us  
magnifies Jesus to us  
eliminates anxiousness  
gives us new beginnings  
restores brain damage  
wipes out past failures  
changes lives  
softens hearts  
imparts His fruits to us  
heals heartaches  
forgives us  
restores us  
guides us daily  
teaches us truth  
directs us toward good  
gives purpose to our lives  
eliminates depression  
brings stability to abnormal thinking  
lifts burdens  
eliminates stress  
gives us new hope  
gives new strength  
protects us  
blesses us  
casts out evil  
saves us  
sanctifies us  
heals our memories  
delivers us  
creates new life  
convicts us  
enlightens us  
regenerates us  
empowers us  
wipes out sin  
overcomes all problems

restores integrity

He who loses his life shall save it; he who saves his life shall lose it.

## 12. Give, Give, Give

The requirement of the life of a disciple of Jesus is to give, give, give. How much? In direct proportion to all we have received from the infinite giving of God: everything!

“Freely you have received, freely give.” (Mt. 10:8) Many times we have tried to confess things into existence while looking for prosperity, but to be a disciple of Jesus, it says in Luke 14:33, “we must forsake all that we have.” Paul said, “I have suffered the loss of all things” to follow Jesus. (Phlp. 3:8) It is not how much we give that is a test of our Christianity, but we do not give. Money is the measure of giving for most of us; many feel if we give money we don’t have to give love and compassion, and probably aren’t capable of it.

One teaching says we are “to give in order to get.” Another says we are to expect something in return for our giving. God’s example of love and giving to us is always expressed in His unconditional love and mercy, with absolutely no manipulative devices.

Jesus is our example of giving. He gave *all* and asks the same of us. God wants to use us the same way He used His own Son, in total obedience. The man or woman who is totally obedient will be in travail more deeply than those who preach about it. Any self-interest on our part as “sold-out” disciples eventually must succumb to God’s daily directions.

Are we prepared to be blamed for the sins of others even though they are still unrepentant? Are we willing to “bear about in the body the dying of Jesus”? (2 Cor. 4:10) Will we submit to the fact we are here for one purpose, “to fill up that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ”? (Col. 1:24) Are we willing to fulfill: “For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus’ sake, that the life also of Jesus might be manifest in our mortal flesh”? (2 Cor. 4:11)

This is a very narrow path. Few want it; most prefer a life of ease and comfort, desiring to live in blessings and rejoicings rather than to follow one “who had no place to lay His head,” (Lk. 9:58), who was the epitome of total giving, by giving *all* of Himself.

## 13. King Hezekiah’s Prayer

The Lord answered Hezekiah's prayer for Jerusalem's protection from the Assyrians, who threatened the annihilation of the Israelites; the Lord through Isaiah promised the defense of the city and the destruction of the enemies of Jerusalem.

"...For that night the Angel of the Lord went forth and slew 185,000 in the camp of the Assyrians..." (2 Ki. 19:35) and their king was slain, and the remaining Assyrians departed.

We are about to learn one of the most profound truths in all scripture, and to see the devastating results of a Godly king not obeying the will of God.

In contemporary Christianity it is fashionable to use one's own authority to proclaim victory over every obstacle and the destruction of every enemy.

However, we continually fail to see that the real enemy may be our own stubborn self-will, evident even in Christian leaders.

In the very next chapter (2 Ki. 20:1), King Hezekiah becomes very sick and is told by the Lord to "...set your house in order, for you shall die, you shall not recover."

Hezekiah refuses this word from the Lord and pleads his case and asks to be restored; the Lord sees his tears and heals Hezekiah and gives him another 15 years to live.

Hezekiah's vanity and pride has surfaced as he refuses the Lord's plan for the termination of his life. He in essence is saying, "I want to live so that I and my sons can accomplish good things for the Lord."

Isaiah then tells Hezekiah of the numerous tragic things that will take place after Hezekiah dies, and Hezekiah egotistically replies (in 2 Ki. 20:19) that it is good that these things will not take place during his reign.

The result of Hezekiah's stubbornness and his failure to obey God's will for the termination of his life was disastrous. His sons promoted a multitude of unholy tragedies that Hezekiah's obedience to God's timing for his death could have prevented.

#### **Tragedies:**

- All the riches in silver and gold stored up in Jerusalem were taken to Babylon.
- Hezekiah's son, Manasseh, was 12 years old when he started his reign as king and reigned for 55 wicked years.
- Some of Hezekiah's other sons are taken to be eunuchs in

Babylon.

- Altars of Baal restored.
- Manasseh built heathen altars in the house of the Lord.
- Manasseh made his son to be a burned offering to the pagan god, Molech.
- He further provoked God by dealing with sorcerers and wizards.
- Manasseh shed much innocent blood.
- Manasseh's son, Amon, succeeded him on the throne and promoted the worship of heathen idols.

#### **14. Die, Die, Die**

The self-life in all of us must die. "We are to serve God with our spirit" (Rom. 1:9); our self-life must die so the spirit can serve. We are only to be alive only to Jesus' point of view. Self-rules the Church world today and self can only do one thing: minister death.

Desires of the *flesh* are against the spirit.

Have no confidence in the *flesh*.

In my *flesh* dwells no good thing.

Those in the *flesh* cannot please God.

This is very heavy, because the scripture says, "Those that are Christ's have crucified the flesh..." (Gal. 5:24) It's plain that if you haven't you aren't really (totally) Christ's. Then what comes out of us is a mixture. We've missed God in the world's gravest hour.

The self-life in us produces an inner conflict with the spirit. The flesh (self) fights the spirit and self must die so the spirit can reign. We must be delivered from the inner conflict in order to engage in the outer conflict with the enemy. When the flesh is destroyed, we have eliminated satan's landing field. If we are dead to self, we will offer no hindrance to the Holy Spirit working through us. In much of contemporary Christianity we are told after conversion to go out to witness and serve God, and these newly-redeemed souls aren't nearly ready, as self still rules. In this hour, God is rejecting works that have been built on the foundation of Jesus and part of our program or ideas. We are not true saints until we deliberately sign away any rights we may have to ourselves, to become a bond slave of Jesus. We see so little happening in comparison to what needs to be happening. This is a result of a secret trust we have in our self, tucked away in case of emergency. No really

true love of God can flow through a vessel not choosing to be totally dead to self.

If we are after our own ends, Jesus cannot help Himself to our lives. “Therefore does My Father love Me, because I lay down my life.” (Jn. 10:17) We will not be judged by our success, but by our sacrifice.

God showed His selflessness through Jesus. The person of Lucifer came into existence but refused to contain God’s selfless self, but chose to live for self-love, which is sin – and all the sins known to man proceed from that self-centeredness. The blood of Jesus solves the sin problem, but the cross solves the “self” problem. “Self” cannot be forgiven; it must be crucified. No amount of teaching about having a pure heart will make it pure.

If we are candidates for death to self, are we willing to let God bring pressures to bear upon us (“he that takes not his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me” – Mt. 10:38) that will bring us to perfection through sufferings? He that has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin (1 Pet. 4:1); Jesus suffered according to the will of God and to be a partaker of His sufferings destroys every element of self-life. Salvation is free, but it is costly – it will cost you your life.

That we may know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being made conformable unto His death (Phlp. 3:10)...then we become a dead thing, a vessel that can do nothing but contain.

Then we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God and not of us (2 Cor. 4:7), until Christ is *all in all*. All of creation was created for one purpose: that it would totally contain the Creator.

## **15. Anger**

In the fifth chapter of Galatians, we are told anger is a sin of our flesh life, along with: adultery, sex sins, envy, jealousy, hatred, drunkenness, murders, wrath, witchcraft, idolatry, strife, heresies and others. “...They that do such things shall not inherit the Kingdom of God.” (Gal. 5:21)

Anger is classified along with blasphemy in Col. 3:8.

“Now you also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.” (Col. 3:8)

“For man’s anger does not promote the righteousness God (wishes and requires).” (Jas. 1:20, Amp.)

“Wrath is cruel and anger is outrageous.” (Prov. 27:4)

“Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamour and evil speaking

be put away from you, with all malice.” (Eph. 4:31)

Eccl. 7:9 (Amp.) says, “Do not be quick in spirit to be angry or vexed, for anger and vexation lodge in the hearts of fools.”

“Make no friendship with an angry man, and with a furious man you shall not go, lest you learn his ways and be snared in your soul.” (Prov. 22:24-25)

Anger throws poison into the body’s system that no antibiotic can ever counteract. Ten minutes of unbridled temper can waste enough energy and strength to do half a day’s work. Anger produces anxiety, anxiety produces tension, and tension is the road to pain. Anger brings an anxiety which destroys health through undue fatigue and exhaustion. Our physical strength is a gift from God, entrusted to us to be employed for His glory, not to be dissipated through the sin of anger.

Moses missed the promised land because of anger.

There is a popular belief today condoning free exercise of doing your “own thing,” but our self-centered ego is only nurtured and strengthened by this permissiveness and our will was meant to surrender to Almighty God. We cannot risk giving our thoughts, including anger, free rein; they will never choose the right path, unless we let God purge them and give us self-control over them.

You don’t get rid of fornication by committing more fornication. We don’t get rid of anger by showing more anger.

In Ephesians 4:26 it says, “Be angry and sin not, let not the sun go down on your wrath.” The only one that could be angry without sinning was the Lord Himself.

There is a distinct difference between man’s anger and God’s anger. Man’s anger is anchored in selfishness and self-centeredness; God’s anger was total unselfishness. Jesus was allowed to use anger because He was perfect and would use it to pull down strongholds of unrighteousness which had put generations of people in bondage to sin under the guise of religion.

Concerning the scripture from Ephesians 4:26, this is only one verse from the complete thought which runs from verse 26 to the end of the chapter, verse 32. The conclusion of this thought is spelled out in the last two verses, 31 and 32, which say, “Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamour and evil speaking be put away from you with all malice: and be kind to one another, even as God for Christ’s sake has forgiven you.”

We tend to serve that which we spend the most time being conscious of. Starve your anger to death by exposing it to God via repentance daily, and

Our Heavenly Father will put His love in its place and also prolong your earthly life.

We are to be overcomers, which says we are to overcome the evils of this world; with God's help we are to substitute anger with a fruit of His Spirit. Our whole purpose of living here is to absorb the character of Jesus, which is to have the fruits of His Spirit, which are love, joy, peace, long-suffering, goodness, temperance (self-control), meekness, faith and gentleness. (Gal. 5:22-23)

The scripture further says, in Romans 8:9, if we don't have the Spirit of Christ, we are none of His.

### **16. Eternal Promises**

Though I walk in the midst of trouble, You will revive me; You shall stretch forth Your hand against the wrath of my enemies, and Your right hand shall save me. (Psa. 138:7)

You shall hide them (us) in the secret of Your presence from the (conspiracies) pride of man; You shall keep them (us) secretly in a shelter from the strife of tongues. (Psa. 31:20)

And now shall my head be lifted up above my enemies around me, therefore will I offer in His Tabernacle sacrifices of joy, I will sing, yes I will sing praises unto the Lord. (Psa. 27:6)

Be of good courage and He shall strengthen your heart, all you that hope in the Lord. (Psa. 31:24)

They that know Your name will put their trust in You; for You, Lord, have not forsaken them that seek You. (Psa. 9:10)

The Lord is their strength and He is a saving defense to His anointed. (Psa. 28:8)

God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. (Psa. 46:1)

The Lord God will hold your right hand, saying unto you, "Fear not, I will help you." (Isa. 41:13)

The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runs to it and is safe. (Prov. 18:10)

The Lord is my helper and I will not fear what man will do to me. (Heb. 13:6)

If God be with us, who can be against us? (Rom. 8:31)

For You, Lord, have made me glad through Your work: I will triumph in the work of Your hands. (Psa. 92:4)



The eternal God is your refuge and underneath are the everlasting arms. (Dt. 33:27)

And who is he that will harm you, if you are followers of that which is good? (1 Pet. 3:13)

Many are the afflictions of the righteous; but the Lord delivers him out of them all. (Psa. 34:19)

He fills me with strength and protects me wherever I go. (Psa. 18:32)

You are my hiding place; you will preserve me from trouble; You will encompass (surround) me with songs of deliverance. (Psa. 32:7)

The Lord redeems the soul of His servants; and none of them that trust in Him shall be desolate (alone). (Psa. 34:22)

### **17. Fretting**

Fretting is the opposite of “resting in the Lord” and “waiting patiently for Him.” “The foolishness of man perverts his way and his heart *frets against* the Lord” (Prov. 19:3)

Being void of fretfulness and resting in the Lord depends directly on the completeness of our surrender to Jesus. This total dependency is brought about by our willingness to seek God with our whole heart; as David said, “my soul follows hard after You,” (Psa. 63:8) “My soul thirsts for You.” (Psa. 63:1) It is amazing how present Christendom has specialized in detouring and actually rejecting the first commandment (Mk. 12:30), the constitution of God’s Kingdom, by seeking a ministry, seeking more faith, seeking prosperity, seeking to excel in counseling...even the seeking of souls can be a subtle way of evading the fulfillment of this commandment. All is vanity that supercedes the fulfilling of this relationship to God. Jesus never worried nor was anxious about His ministry, His ability to counsel, nor any such thing. His purpose was not to promote His will but He was out to fulfill His Father’s will.

Jesus knew God was guiding Him and we can know this certainty also through our desire to be one with God; by telling God no matter what it takes, I want to know You in *all fullness*. What can go wrong if God is in complete control of your life? Many Christians say God helps them that help themselves that help themselves, but really God helps them that cannot help themselves. We like to think we can help God, but this only brings added difficulties, setbacks and humiliations. We are “ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth,” (2 Tim. 3:7), because we fail to see that the truth is a person.

Totally dwelling in God, we are dead to all things that promote or energize fretting. Then we give to Him His gift to us, “ourselves,” to use as He sees fit. Then Isaiah 58:11 is applied: “The Lord shall guide you continually...”

### **18. He Controls Our Everything**

Isa. 45:7: I form the light and create darkness, I make peace and create evil, I the Lord do all these things.

Dt. 32:39: See now that I, even I am He and there is no God with Me. I kill and I make alive, I wound and I heal, neither is there any that can deliver out of My hand.

Hos. 6:1: Come, let us return unto the Lord, for He has torn and He will heal us, He has stricken and He will bind us up.

Jer. 31:28: And it shall come to pass that just as I have watched over them to pluck up and to break down and to throw down and to destroy and to afflict, so will I watch over them to build and to plant, says the Lord.

2 Chr. 25:8: ... God shall make you fall before the enemy; for God has power to help and to cast down.

Ex. 4:11: ... Who has made man's mouth? Or who makes the mute or deaf or the seeing or the blind? Have not I the Lord?

Psa. 102:10: Because of Your indignation and Your wrath, for You have lifted me up and cast me down.

Psa. 115:3 and 135:6: But our God is in the Heavens. He has done whatever He has pleased.

Rom. 9:19: ... For who has resisted His will?

Phlp. 2:13: For it is God which works in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure.

Psa. 66:12: You have caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water but You brought us out into a wealthy place.

Jer. 32:42: For thus says the Lord, just as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

Job 2:10: ... What? Shall we receive good at the hand of God and shall we not receive evil?

Job 5:17-18: ... Therefore despise not the chastening of the Almighty, for He bruises but He binds up, He wounds, but His hands make whole.

1 Sam. 2:6: The Lord kills and makes alive; He brings down to the grave and brings up.

Lam. 3:38: Out of the mouth of the Most High proceeds not evil and good?

Psa. 71:20: You, who have shown me great and severe troubles shall revive me again and shall bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

Eph. 1:11: In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things after the counsel of His will.

### **19. Assertiveness**

Assertiveness is not the spirit of Jesus. If Jesus had been assertive, we would never make it to Heaven and the Father. Jesus' entire life was one that contradicted every facet of self-assertiveness.

Simon Peter's assertiveness in cutting off the right ear of Malchus, as they came to take Jesus prior to the crucifixion, was sharply rebuked by Jesus; yet His wishes could have brought forth to His defense 12 legions of angels – and this would have negated the entire plan of salvation.

Our Christian character is to be identical (not imitated) to that of Jesus: "Take My yoke upon you and learn of Me (not about Me) for I am meek and lowly in heart..." (Mt. 11:29) Then as the elect of God, when we graciously submit and die to our assertiveness, then His character fills the void that the assertiveness occupied, bringing about the Godly attributes of mercy, kindness, humbleness, meekness, long suffering and forbearing one another and forgiving another by His love, not our love.

Our present day culture says that we are to have a self-assertive attitude for success in an ego-oriented world, but in God's order the attribute of love, denying of self, humbleness and selflessness is foremost. God's power in the universe is obscure under the supposed weakness of humility and all the programs seem to lean toward assertive pride, but humility wins every battle. A humble life here on earth is a spectacle of weakness, but it makes angels in Heaven rejoice (...for by strength shall no man prevail).

When Jesus and His disciples approached Samaria and were rejected by the Samaritans, the disciples said, "Shall we command fire to come down from Heaven and burn them up?" and Jesus rebuked them: "You know not what manner of spirit you are of." (Lk. 9:54-55) Jesus continually turned the other cheek, walked the extra mile, and committed Himself completely to be sacrificed for prideful, assertive people, that they might see the redeeming love of total selflessness and surrender to it.

The self-assertive person is always certain he is absolutely invincible,

but how can he upstage Almighty God? “No weapon formed against You (God) shall prosper.” (see Isa. 54:17) One surrendered saint, void of assertiveness and humbly leaning on Jesus, slays all the enemies.

## **20. The Rock**

A man found himself in the center of a very large lake, struggling to keep afloat. Even though he was an excellent swimmer, his indecision as to which shore was the closest left him treading water and, minute by minute, losing strength. As the wind increased in intensity it caused waves to bury his body at times. Soon the agony of fatigue caused him to cease his struggle to swim. However, this inactivity only prompted his body to sink deeper under the waves. A sense of utter futility encompassed him, and as the water level was often above his eyes as he bobbed, his sight distorted as he looked the water and foam into the oblivion in the sky. From time to time only an arm was visible, from the elbow up, then only a wrist, and then only his fingers as he was pitched about, almost devoid of control.

Once he had a glimpse of the shore line when his eyeballs went momentarily above the water level. His eyes saw the beauty of sand beaches, green trees and flowering bushes, but void of strength and incapable of bringing his floundering toward any straight line of motion, he could only continue going in circles.

He had the talent to swim, the know-how of water currents, knowledge of all swimming strokes...but could not produce any of these skills to save himself. His last bit of strength left him and, in spite of his talents and skills, he was a captive of the water and devoid of the desire to struggle any further, and so he just gave up. What a feeling of relief as he sank beneath a large wave: a startling bump on his hand revealed a rock that projected only a short distance above the water, and what a feeling of security surged through him as he hugged the rock. He hung onto the rock very firmly as strength ebbed back into his body, and finally swam in lazy circles around the rock, yet always within reach of the rock. The security of this rock became so precious to him that even the colorful shore line had no appeal; as the water calmed, he realized the rest and peace he had longed for all his life would always keep him near the rock.

“You are my Father, my God and the rock of My salvation.” (Psa. 89:26)

“The Lord is my Rock and my Fortress...” (Psa. 18:2)

## **21. Hearing From God**

“...And it is the spirit that bears witness because the Spirit is truth.” (1 Jn. 5:6)

Most Christians develop their Christian walk according to their own personal feelings and temperament, rather than through the Spirit of truth they received at the new birth. So the inner guidance that is needed by us is distorted because of the conflict of the inner self-life contending with the Spirit of God within us, which is the Spirit of truth. “The flesh lusts against the Spirit.” (Gal. 5:17) If our inner man is 50% self and 50% the Spirit of truth, then the chances of hearing from God’s Spirit is remote in most cases. We often say, “Why doesn’t God speak to me, or show me,” and when He doesn’t, we take an impulsive step guided by the fleshly spirit and disobedience, and disaster follows the human effort. Why doesn’t God reveal Himself to me and answer my petitions according to my decisions? He can’t, because we are in the way; our self-life stymies His direction, and will continue to get us silence unless we completely surrender ourselves and our personal opinions, which are directed by our self-life to Almighty God.

God would like very much to witness to us, however He desires to witness to His Spirit and nature within us. He longs to fulfill Rom. 8:16: “The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit...” which He gave at the new birth, but our reasoning and self life are never satisfied, because they never have totally known the sufficiency of the Spirit of truth. Yet most times the natural common sense decisions are mistaken for the witness of the Spirit. “Those who observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.” (Jon. 2:8) We try to persuade God to witness to our self-life, with its reasonable arguments, so it isn’t hard to understand why we are living in confusion and darkness. God doesn’t want us to bring our talents, keen intellect and reasoning powers to Him (true followers of God are those that know their poverty). He only desires one thing: our absolute and without reservation, complete surrender to Him. Then we can lose our social status, our credibility with men, our ministry and even His blessings, and it can’t affect our obedience and trust in Him.

“If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater...” (1 Jn. 5:9)

## **22. Fear**

There is a fear that is healthy to have, and is required of God. That is the fear of displeasing God by disobeying His statutes and commandments. This kind of fear will ultimately lead the Christian into an intimate relationship

with Jesus that will cleanse the inner man of any resting place for evil fear to exist. We read in Eccl. 12:13 that to “fear God and keep His commandments...is the whole duty of man.”

Sometimes God chastens us to get us to seek Him and fear Him. “...So the Lord your God chastens you. Therefore you shall keep the commandments of the Lord your God to walk in His ways and to fear Him.” (Dt. 8:5-6) Knowing that we are to work out our salvation with fear and trembling doesn’t mean we are to fearfully restrict our every move and action, nor to fulfill God’s commandments by our own strength. No amount of trying to be correct will make us correct and right – this is the pharisaical approach. But, by surrendering to the source of righteousness, we can be partakers of His nature; and Godly righteousness will produce a flow of goodness that automatically will do what God’s perfect character wants done.

God is the only one that is good, so obviously He is the only one from whom goodness can come. As the inner self-life completely dies, then only His Spirit controls within us, leaving us with an inner environment entirely unaffected by evil fears. Some neat things happen when we truly fear God; then all those things shall be added unto you, as “He will fulfill the desire of them that fear Him.” (Psa. 145:19) “By the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.” (Prov. 16:6)

“What man is he that fears the Lord? Him shall He [God] teach in the way that He [God] shall choose.” (Psa. 25:12)

### **23. Pride**

Pride is the basis of all sin. It is the complete anti-God state of mind.

Pride promotes:

self-pity	egotism
self-realization	self-righteousness
unthankfulness	self-assertiveness
unrepentant attitude	self-centeredness

Pride caused Lucifer to fall from his angel status, prompted the Pharisees to kill Jesus, divided the body of Christ by promoting denominations and caused the Israelites in the Old Testament and many in the New Testament to rebel against God. Pride is the chief cause of misery in every family and nation since the world began.

Yet when God tries to refine us so the pride life in us can die out, we as Christians start rebuking the devil and start to cast down everything that exalts itself against the god of our life, pride. None of us realize the greatness

of the original fall of man in the beginning and as a result we feel that the new birth makes everything righteous. However, we finally see the necessity of working out our salvation by fear and trembling, while God helps us root out our self-life, with its ugly sins and faults. It's a job of a lifetime.

Pride promotes the attitude of refusing to accept other Christians. This pride distinguishes itself by saying we must please God, not men, and yet not to care at all for them is a symptom of pride. Many Christians promote pride by outwardly admitting they are "nothing," yet because of their knowledge of Scripture they imagine they are better than most others. They are giving a false humility to God so they can stay on their pride trip.

The pride of the religious leaders of Jesus' day prompted the rejection of Jesus and the acceptance of the murderer Barabbas. This decision has caused almost 2000 years of tribulation and anguish to God's chosen people.

Pride rules even in the Christian Church world today, as we are exhorted to accept that our kingly status will bring us success and great authority when Christ-like humility shows that the power is totally from God and our status is one of being a servant.

Pride dies hard; it takes many devastating dealings of God, often an utter smashing of a person, to bring pride's death. However, we are often taught that suffering is a result of lack of faith and so many Christians will not cooperate in letting pride die. And yet this evil attribute is destined to die, that the humility of Christ may rule. Evil forces will let you gain even new virtues of self-control and temperance, but will subtly promote the control of pride in your life. Pride comes directly from hell and is purely spiritual; it is the direct opposite of humility.

Humility is a God-given trait; pride is a devil-given trait.

"Everyone who is proud is an abomination to the Lord." (Prov. 16:5)

"The Lord will destroy the house of the proud." (Prov. 15:25)

"Respect not the proud." (Psa. 40:4)

"Only by pride comes contention." (Prov. 13:10)

"Behold, I am against you, O you most proud." (Jer. 50:31)

"And those that walk in pride He is able to abase." (Dan. 4:37)

The Lord will not use a prideful Christian for long because He knows that when the time comes for the Christian to obey God in a situation that involves humility, his pride will rebel.

"Better it is to be of a humble spirit with the lowly than to divide the spoil with the proud." (Prov. 16:19)

## **24. Legalism**

Legalistic Christians do not deny Christ; they accept the new birth readily, however they earnestly seek to add something to Jesus. Jesus and good works, proper doctrines, religious programs, their own kingdom, common sense, church activities, discipleship training and many others. To add anything to Jesus, no matter how good and moral, is to exalt the “self-life.” Christians will undergo many painful sacrifices rather than take a place of utter helplessness and worthlessness before God.

The legalistic Christian has a desire to be of service to God to get souls saved; however, if our passion for souls exceeds our passion for Jesus, we’ve missed it. It is not a passion for men that saves men. The New Testament never mentions a passion for souls. Legalistic Christians want to promote service for God. Service will be futile and fruitless unless it springs from an overflowing heart. Not overflowing with good intentions, but overflowing with the Love of God. This love of God we do not have of ourselves, nor can we give it, no matter how much we desire to do so. We shall possess this love only as “self” has died, and this resultant void has been replaced by His love. Then we can absorb this love straight from the Lord Himself. The law which no man can fulfill is now fulfilled as vessels are cleansed of human programs and opened to dispense God’s pure love. “Love is the fulfillment of the law.” (Rom. 13:10)

The promotion today in Christian circles is, “We must keep this going.” This is evidence of a partial surrender to God. God is rejecting works today that are a mixture of man’s program and a pure relationship to Jesus, because the work has as a source of inspiration something less than 100% God.

Some Old Testament leaders’ quotes reveal this clearly as they said:

Moses: “Who am I? I can’t.”

Gideon: “I can’t; I am the least in my Father’s house.”

Jeremiah: “Lord God! I cannot speak, for I am a child.”

Amos: “I was no prophet; I was a herdsman.”

Job (the most righteous man of his time) said: “I am vile.”

Isaiah: “Woe is me, for I am undone, a man of unclean lips.”

David: “Who am I?”

These admissions were necessary to prove they had learned that you do not do God’s work by self-effort, or self-wisdom.

There is no way we can conquer self or sin. This brings us to total submission to God that His Spirit can deliver us. God must do it all – God can’t do it all until *all* is expected of Him. *All* is not expected of Him until all



*human help* is gone.

## **25. New Testament**

The present day churches, even Charismatic churches, do not fulfill the New Testament or the book of Acts pattern – they are trying to follow an ideal or process rather than Jesus and the Father Himself.

Our pattern for New Testament Christianity is Jesus Himself; any man-made panacea of trying to imitate the first century church is pharisaical and is destined for failure. Any attempt to imitate Jesus is useless; only by the purgings, cleansings and dying to self can we be conformed to His image, that He might fill all things.

An individual soul totally surrendered to Jesus, operating and ruled by the same Spirit that ruled Jesus, void of fleshly taints, hating even the garments spotted by the flesh, speaking the oracles of God, void of religious mental suggestions and programs and having finally died to man-made intellectual promptings but totally surrendered to the mind of Christ and ministering only by the ability which God gives, is God's man for this hour.

A corporate body of these Christians, operating in this dimension, would shake everything that can be shaken; and God would be glorified in all things because, living in this relationship, no flesh would glory in His presence. The fire of God would burn this dross away before the flesh could reign ("If you live after the flesh you shall die." – Rom. 8:13); this would produce dead men: dead to self, but alive unto God.

Our present attempts to build a New Testament Kingdom at the very best is done only in part, because we only know in part, we prophesy in part, hence we only have a part of the Kingdom. A kingdom divided against itself will not stand and eventually will be brought to desolation.

Paul said how he saw through a glass darkly the image of Christ, but now (at the end of the age) those in total surrender, total obedience and dead to the flesh would see in our image the perfect reflection of Christ, for when He comes we shall be like Him.

Our present attempts of implementing a New Testament Church have in most cases proven fruitless, and in our fleshly frustrations we have succumbed to the fleshly pressure of modern religious mechanisms to produce a true, perfect Body. (God be merciful to us all.) Fleshly, human productions can only produce the malignancy of human power, which is death. So it could be said that going toward perfection in Jesus is going to be the opposite of traditional Christianity.

The spirit behind the flesh is leading away from the true Spirit, and they that do such things shall not inherit the Kingdom of God. All spiritual defects must be put to death.

Jer. 7:23-24: "...Obey My voice and I will be your God...But (they) walked in the imagination of their evil (fleshly) heart and went backward and not forward."

## **26. A Nice Guy**

A real nice guy in his late fifties visited a local hospital for his yearly checkup, and as a result of this visit he was found to have a terminal illness with approximately three to six months to live.

This nice guy was reverently respected in the small town where he lived. His associations with practically every benevolent activity in the town and country where he lived had been instrumental in this appropriate label of him being a "real nice guy."

Further, he was noted for his character of honesty, and loyalty to his job; and his lifestyle, which was void of drinking, smoking and foul language, further confirmed this image.

He was also a deacon in his local church, a tither, and possibly one of a very few deacons in the whole area that could qualify as being a deacon.

Soon after he was diagnosed as terminally ill, he was hospitalized for his remaining time on earth.

Being a very thoughtful and methodical man, he reassessed his situation to see if he owed anyone anything or had any borrowed goods or tools that he hadn't returned.

This being cleared in his mind, he examined his spiritual situation and couldn't find any inconsistencies that needed changing; however, there was an inner restlessness, an inner tenseness he didn't understand. So he called his pastor and confidentially shared everything, including this inner spiritual void he was experiencing. His pastor reassured him that because he had been baptized, confirmed, and had been a loyal church member he had nothing to fear.

The man accepted his pastor's explanation, but his inner agony only increased, so when his pastor visited again in a couple of weeks he presented somewhat more urgently his inner feeling of not being ready to die. A further explanation from his pastor only momentarily satisfied him because he couldn't gain the peace nor assurance that he was ready to meet God.

The time came when the nice guy knew instinctively he would not live

very long. A final visit of his pastor came, and with great disgust and despair he turned his back on the pastor as the pastor arrived in his hospital room. In his personal agony he kept his face to the wall as the pastor asked God to honor Mr. Nice Guy's church membership.

The nice guy started slipping toward the darkness of death without God, a numbness crept over his body, and he knew this was the end.

Soon the brown-eyed evening nurse, making her rounds, saw his state of comatose settling in, and prayerfully she whispered clearly but ever so gently in his ear, "Whoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved."

With his last ounce of courage he mumbled his call to the Lord, and immediately he sensed a force leading him toward a loving, smiling figure with outstretched, nail-scarred hands.

### **27. Long Suffering**

"Long suffering with joyfulness." (Col. 1:11)

Long suffering is one of the fruits of the Spirit, just as well as love, joy and peace. It is wrong to look for suffering; however, following God's way for our lives very likely may involve some suffering.

Long suffering is for the purpose of conforming God's children to the image of Christ. If Jesus could not be perfected without it, how much more needful it is for those who follow His path toward total obedience. "Before I was afflicted I went astray." (Psa. 119:67) "In their affliction they will seek Me early." (Hos. 5:15) If God promised immunity from suffering to those that follow Him, men would serve Him only out of self-interest and self-protection. "Behold, I have refined you, but not with silver; I have chosen you in the furnace of affliction." (Isa. 48:10)

These trials ("The Lord tries the righteous" – Psa. 11:5) that the Lord brings to us are part of a special preparation for a specific area of our lives to be made mature; and if the testing time seems prolonged, He who permits the trial knows just how hot the furnace is and just how long we need to continue therein. As we continue in our tribulations, we are comforted of God and learn that we are able to comfort others who are in trouble as a result of our furnace experience. Death works in us, but life in them. There is no good in us except that which the Lord Himself has engineered in us via the experience of trials and tribulations. We are counted worthy of the Kingdom of God as a result of our suffering. "For your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that you must endure, which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that you may be counted worthy of the Kingdom

of God for which you also suffer”! (2 Ths. 1:4-5)

Most gladly, said Paul, “therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities that the power of God may rest upon me.” (2 Cor. 12:9) Obviously, Paul was equating his sufferings with the power of God, as it was exhibited through his life. He later wrote the same thought in 2 Tim. 1:8: “But you be a partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God.”

The modern mind looks on suffering and pain as an absolute curse; however, there is no way we can get through our Christian life without suffering. It matures us, gives us compassion for others and makes the power of God operable through our lives. Also, all chastenings provide us with a “holiness without which no man shall see God.” (Heb. 12:14)

“All chastenings seems for the present to be not joyous but grievous, yet afterwards it yields the peaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, even the fruit of righteousness.” (Heb. 12:11)

## **28. Faith**

...I live by the Faith of the Son of God.

Faith is not just some doctrine which is believed. It is a whole way of life totally dependent on God, moment by moment.

We have an idea that God blesses us for our faith, and this is true in the initial steps of our Christian walk, because our self-centeredness was related to “things” it could get; but God wants us to realize that we are to live a daily walk of faith, not a walk of carefree exhilaration as a result of blessings. When we realize this we become far more mature in Him.

We have been told by some people that we as Christians have great authority and faith, but that takes our dependence off of God, onto our own accomplishments. Jesus had perfect faith in His Father; we can have the same if we are willing to be ruled by the same Spirit that ruled Jesus. Jesus never did anything unless the Father told Him. Faith, then, is a principle of active, total trust in Jesus, which is ready to go forth with every word He speaks and not our own speaking.

Faith must be tried, so God brings circumstances to bear upon us to promote the reality of faith, to make it experiential through this trial. To turn “head faith” to genuine faith requires a fight every time, to make it a personal possession. It builds an unshakeable realization of the character of God.

The “trial of our faith” is much different than the daily walk of faith in our life. The trial of our faith can be excruciatingly deeper and often a crisis experience because it is usually the only process that God can use to get us to

truly seek Him. Then we see the true character of God and surrender to it, only to surrender further next time. This brings us eventually to a place of being totally Christ-centered. Our closest example other than Jesus Himself was Paul. Paul had lost all interest in himself and had a passion for only one thing – pleasing God. He wasn't concerned about getting blessings and things, but suffered the loss of all things to gain Christ.

Faith in the Scriptures is faith in God, and to believe in Him in spite of everything that contradicts Scripture, and then to trust God no matter what He may do or ask of you. "Though He slay me, yet will I trust Him" (Job 13:15) – this is the most profound example of faith in all the Scriptures.

Being totally God-centered defines faith as the *whole man rightly related to God*. Are we willing to submit ourselves to this intimate relationship to Jesus? (Anything less is a disappointment to God.) Then His faith becomes our faith.

### **29. The Corinthian Error**

These Corinthian Charismatics wanted the riches, blessings and places of honor; to them, serving God meant mainly high praises, authority and the power of daily healings and miracles, supposedly because of their great faith. "God also being them witness both with signs and wonders and with diverse miracles and gifts of the Holy Spirit according to *His own will*." (not theirs) (Heb. 2:4) Paul's life was an embarrassment to them. His body was weak and his speech and delivery weren't in good taste.

Paul's appearance, his sufferings and apparent physical weakness – and his preaching on the crucified Jesus – were repugnant to them. These Corinthians were convinced they had been delivered from such spiritual weaknesses. Paul's lack of strength and authority to rebuke his trials or to be delivered from the perils of robbers, imprisonments, beatings and seasons without food and clothing made him contemptible in the eyes of his spiritual opponents. So the Corinthians purposely accepted the false prophets, who preached another gospel.

Paul presents numerous arguments in which he firmly proclaims that the bottom line of the gospel is the lifestyle of the crucified Savior. Also, he presents the five-fold ministry as being of the foolish, weak, base, despised and "are nots" (so that no flesh should glory in God's presence), and not being a glamorous gospel.

Paul then shoots down his contentious brethren by accusing them of coming into the Kingdom without the other believers. Further, he defines the

real dedication necessary for being a true apostle, which entails denying one's self and being partaker of the divine nature, rather than honoring our own selfish desires. Paul then is forced to silence those that claim to be operating as he did (through the gospel of the crucified Christ) by showing that they had a passion for something else, and Satan had entered in masquerading as an angel of light.

Paul's life was centered only on seeking Jesus, and everything else was to be set aside and abhorred because it detracted him from daily glorifying God.

Paul also called himself the "chief of sinners." (1 Tim. 1:15) Many contemporary Christians call themselves "the righteousness of God." He kept his flesh under subjection and this act was instrumental in reminding himself that he was "the chief of sinners," and kept him in a daily state of repentance and seeking of God's grace. As a result, much grace operated through his life.

**Paul's credentials and modus operandi:**

1. His thorn.
2. His body weakness.
3. His hard work to support his own ministry.
4. Five times beaten with 39 stripes.
5. Stoned almost to death.
6. Three times beaten with rods.
7. Three times shipwrecked.
8. Perils at sea.
9. Perils from his own countrymen.
10. Perils from the heathen.
11. Perils in cities.
12. Perils in the wilderness.
13. Perils from false brethren.
14. All night prayer.
15. Often in hunger and thirsting.
16. Fastings.
17. Near death often from pressures and stress in care of churches.

(1 Cor. 1:18-25; 2 Cor. 11:4; 2 Cor. 10:10; 2 Cor. 3:6; 1 Cor. 4:8-13; 2 Cor. Chapters 10-13.)

### 30. Job

God initiated and limited the course of Job's trial; Satan couldn't touch Job until God gave permission. Job, in all his purgings, testings and dealings of God, never blamed the devil. He said:

"The hand of the Lord has touched me." (Job 19:21)

"...The terrors of God set themselves against me." (Job 6:4)

"...Let not His fear terrify me." (Job 9:34)

"...Show me why You contend with me." (Job 10:2)

"...And the Almighty who has vexed my soul." (Job 27:2)

"...Job's brethren comforted him over all the evil that the Lord had brought upon him." (Job 42:11)

And probably the most profound quote from a human in the Scriptures: "Though God slay me, yet will I trust Him." (Job 13:15)

Job was the most outstanding servant of God at that time, perfect and upright, and shunned evil. Yet he was a man who had not seen God, nor was he totally surrendered to God. He had an intellectual knowledge of God, but his ego and self-will were independent of the brokenness required by God. What else was out of line in Job's life? In the twenty-ninth chapter, we get a clear picture of what he was like. Fifty-some times, he uses the word "I," "my," or "me." He was obviously self-righteous. He wanted to use God's power, but did not want to surrender to God.

Then, in the fortieth and forty-first chapters, Job found out God didn't need his help, so he finally acknowledges God as Almighty God, and also finds out that he really was in competition with God. Pride was, up until this time, Job's principle motivating force. He was talking about things he didn't really understand. Job had wanted to use God's power, instead of only being an empty vessel and only speaking when spoken through. "Who is this that darkens counsel by word without knowledge?" (Job 38:2)

All of a sudden, the greatest, godliest man who had ever lived in history to that point cried out, "I am vile!" (Job 40:4) When a person can abhor himself and see himself as God truly sees us, then we can truly be used of God. Then Job answers, "Who is he that hides counsel without knowledge? Therefore I have uttered that which I understood not; things too wonderful for me which I knew not." (Job 42:3) "Now my eyes see You." (Job 42:5) "I will lay my hand upon my mouth." (Job 40:4) He finally learned not to speak until spoken through, and become an intercessor, one of God's highest callings.

It takes long dealings of God to break any of us, for we only break

when we listen to His voice and see His majesty in death to self. Job's next utterance is, "Wherefore I abhor myself and repent in dust and ashes," (Job 42:6) and the Lord restored unto Job twice as much as he had before.

### **31. How to Survive**

A three-man team of mountain climbers were preparing for their descent after reaching the summit of a very rugged and seldom-conquered mountain. As they made preparations to depart, they discussed their readiness. One, a chaplain, said he felt ready and totally recovered from the climb up. The second, a professional climber, rather slight in build, admitted to fatigue and nausea with its evident weakness, but wasn't one to complain and was ready to leave; while the third was a rather heavy-set, robust ranch hand who admitted only very little fatigue and was ready to depart.

They were all looking forward to reaching the first base camp late that evening. Their first descent was a very difficult vertical drop which went without any unusual difficulties, and the rest of the descent was fairly routine except for the necessary rest periods to help the slight mountain climber recover from some of his nausea and dizziness so they could go on. The chaplain continued his exuberance as they passed the most difficult part of the descent, and the ranch hand's fatigue was normal for his weight and condition as they continued down the mountain.

As they journeyed around the base of the vertical drop toward easier going, they stopped to see a giant storm cloud approaching at a very rapid rate in their direction. Almost immediately it brought darkness upon them and snow started swirling at them, whipped by a cold northwest wind. They decided to stash most of their equipment to facilitate a quick run to the base camp below. As the obscured afternoon sun set further, the darkness and the fury of the storm increased and the ranch hand started complaining of deep fatigue due to deep and heavy snow. The smaller mountain climber was even worse, as his nausea and weakness continued. In spite of their condition, the mountain climber made the suggestion that the chaplain should continue on toward the base camp alone, knowing inwardly that he and the ranch hand would never make it alive. The chaplain went along with the decision, feeling he knew the way, and left them to do the best they could.

The fury of the storm continued as almost complete darkness brought practically zero visibility. The smaller mountain climber took the arm of the ranch hand over his shoulder and started slowly in the direction of the base camp. There was no doubt in the experienced climber's mind that they would



never make it, but he felt good about the chaplain's chances. The ranch hand became almost dead weight as they inched along; from time to time it seemed a new strength came over the little mountain climber as the cold and whipping snow seemed ready to stop them completely. He stopped more often than before, wondering when they would fall and freeze – then in the dim distances a light of the base camp blinked through the snow and an hour later they stumbled in the door, totally exhausted, but alive.

Two days later the chaplain's body was found, a half mile from camp. (He who loses his life shall save it; he who saves his life shall lose it. – Lk. 17:33)

### **32. A Disciple**

“If any man will be My disciple, let him deny himself.” (Lk. 9:23)  
Meaning: let a born-again, baptized-with-the-Holy-Spirit Christian give up his right to himself. This is so alien to most contemporary Christians, because the apostasy of the present hour has clouded and negated any knowledge, or living examples, of this type of dedication to God. Those few who have chosen this path are considered unusual even to the erudite, theologically-sound, evangelical Christians. The term “crucified with Christ” is used glibly in many respectable Christian circles as something we obtain through an osmosis experience via the new the birth. Not having any rights to ourselves is like telling the Father to help Himself to our lives whenever He desires. We were not redeemed for service for God but for God Himself. This means the breaking of our independence of self-will to a point of death so we can be absolutely loyal to Jesus, emancipating ourselves from our desire to serve God to one of being *one* with Jesus and the Father. Anything less is a superb failure. “Therefore does My Father love Me, because I lay down My life...” (Jn. 10:17) Lk. 14:26 says, “If any man come to Me and hate not his father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple.”

The walk of total obedience as a true disciple to Jesus goes through Gethsemane and a trip through the wilderness. Then you sense you are totally alone, until all you can hear is that still, small voice that says, “follow Me.”

### **33. Perfect Love**

There is only one Being who loves perfectly, and that is God. However, the New Testament distinctly states that we are to love as God does. “You therefore be perfect as your Father which is in Heaven is perfect.”

(Mt. 5:48) If we are going to have perfect love in our hearts, we must have the very nature of God in us. The trite phrase, “Well, no one is perfect,” is a cop-out used by Christians to protect their self-life from dying, thereby blocking the access God needs to burn out the flesh, until only the pure spirit of unconditional love is evident. We specialize in searching the Scriptures for promises that will bless us, but bypass those Scriptures that ask us to surrender to the source of perfect love. The admonition “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart” (Mk. 12:30) is confused as a shallow concern for sentiment toward God. To Jesus, His love for God meant the most intense, self-sacrificing, all-consuming love, of which only God Himself was capable of showing. Which meant a life identically immersed in the incomprehensible love of the Father. Some say this would eliminate our personality. Jesus and the Father emancipated the human personality, and this makes human individuality supreme; the possibility of our total identity with Jesus shows you cannot have identity without individuality.

Then we have a personality free from the right to ourselves, but a “oneness” with Jesus. Then we are in a condition to grow into His same image.

We make the mistake of imagining that service for others springs from love for others. However, it is the supreme love for Jesus that motivates us to extend His hand of love to others. “Ourselves your servants for Jesus’ sake” (2 Cor. 4:5): that means we identify ourselves with God’s total dedication to all people. He broke the life of His own Son to redeem us and now wants to use our lives as a living sacrifice of broken bread and poured out wine to nourish others.

A person totally identified with Jesus now finds the Holy Spirit opening up the whole revelation of the Old and New Testaments, “even the mystery which has been hid from ages and from generations but is now made manifest in His saints... which is Christ in you, the hope of glory!” (Col. 1:26-27)

Then the compassion, mercy and tenderness in the depth of the Father and the Son is manifest through us “to know the Love of Christ which passes knowledge that you might be *filled with all the fullness of God.*” (Eph. 3:19)

### **34. Balance**

Jesus is our balance.

Jesus never said to the Father, “I want just so much of this and a little of that in My life.” He said, “I will do the perfect will of My Father, no matter

what He sends My way.” “He pleased not Himself.” (Rom. 15:3) He further said, “I do always those things that please Him (the Father).” (Jn. 8:29)

We as Christians are devoted, not totally to Jesus, but to things that will quicken, or free us or bless us, spiritually or financially. Further, we will undergo many painful rather than take a place of utter helplessness and worthlessness before God. Justifying where we are spiritually so we don't have to surrender totally to God is the greatest cause of turmoil in the human heart.

Our choosing of what we feel we should receive from the hands of God is an example of self-importance and pride operating to direct our lives. What does this remind us of? Lucifer's downfall. Most Christians will not put their complete trust in God as long as they feel there may be another way out because they have a secret trust in themselves tucked away just in case of an emergency. “Balance” implies personal choice of what *we* desire to receive in our Christian walk, but the Father through Jesus sought to contradict the natural inclination of the selfish human heart, which desires to protect itself from complete surrender to the will of the Father.

We are to be utterly dependent on Him; do broken bread and poured-out wine have a choice whether or not to feed others? (2 Cor. 8:5: “...gave their own selves to the Lord.”)

Pilate said to Jesus, “Do you not know that I have power to crucify You and power to release You?” (Jn. 19:10) It sounds like a balance of choosing to do one thing or the other. However, Jesus answered, “You could have no power at all against Me except it were given you from above...” (Jn. 19:11)

Is it worth the chance to want our way of balance when the Scripture says, “and that servant which knew his Lord's will and prepared not himself, neither did according to *His will* shall be beaten with many stripes”? (Lk. 12:47) Is God's will for us *our will* for our lives? If not, we are His enemies: “But those enemies of mine which did not want that I should reign over them, bring hither and slay them before me.” (Lk. 19:27) Are we going to seek total obedience and surrender from His hand? “They waited not for His counsel...and tempted God in the desert, and He gave them their request but sent leanness into their soul.” (Psa. 106:13-15)

Jesus desires complete obedience for us to the Father: “And being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that *obey Him*”! (Heb. 5:9)

Our self-life, which would like to choose its own “balance” specializes

in fighting, rationalizing and making excuses to protect its own existence, yet it was meant to die.

None of the 18-20 verses in Scripture using the word “balance” implies anything except numerous uses of weights, weighing of various objects or referring to honesty.

God is saying to us in these end days, “I’m going to give you some options and see what you’ll choose so I’ll know who I can use.” Are we finally going to appropriate some wisdom and say, “God, I’m not going to choose – You choose”?

“The Lord has made all things for Himself, yes, even the wicked for the day of evil.” (Prov. 16:4)

“...Surely every man at his best state is altogether vanity.” (Psa. 39:5)

We are unbalanced unless we are like Jesus.

### **35. Spirit of Eldership**

The spirit of eldership is the exaltation of self-life. Self-life, void of the true love of God, has become an acceptable part of church groups in our present apostasy.

The New Testament qualifications for elders and deacons expose our spiritual poverty: “blameless...not covetous...not strong-willed...vigilant...not a novice...not greedy...hospitable...having a pure conscience...no strong drink...apt to teach.” (1 Tim. 3:2-7; Tit. 1:6-9)

If these standards were enforced, practically no credentials for deacons, elders or pastors could be renewed. Our double standard is further exposed as many deacons and elders condemn sins, but bless greediness, condone covetousness, elect a glutton as a deacon, hire a pastor who tells falsehoods and promotes an evangelist that prophesies out of his own heart. God be merciful to us.

Our primary example of God’s fulfillment of the true character of the office of deacon or elder is in the life of Stephen. The Scripture relates that Stephen was full of the Holy Spirit, which means that the self-life had been crucified and he was ready to be used by the Father the same way the Father used His own Son. It mentions that he was full of faith and power. The qualifications for this was death to “self,” which enabled God to use him as He pleased.

Stephen fulfilled Rom. 12:1 by making himself a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is also our reasonable service to God. Are we willing to let the Holy Spirit bring us to the same place? A true work of the

Holy Spirit is crucifying and is not accepted by most present-day churches. Propose it and they will disregard your every proposal. So to the religious elders of his day, Stephen said, “You stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit. (Acts 7:51) We have the choice to follow Stephen’s eldership or the eldership of those with uncircumcised hearts, relying on their own self-life.

Stephen’s obedience, accompanied by his utterance, “Lay not this sin to their charge,” (Acts 7:60), brought death to himself, but life to many others, as Saul became the greatest apostle of all, Paul.

### **36. How to Miss God**

It is quite easily accomplished, as Christians from all ages have usually left their first love rather early in their Christian walk. It only took the early Church of the Book of Acts approximately 35 years after Pentecost to be exhorted by Jude to return to “the faith once delivered unto the saints,” (Jude 3), that which once operated in the Book of Acts. He wasn’t talking to new Christians, but to the “sanctified by God the Father and preserved in Jesus Christ and called.” (Jude 1) His plea was to the chosen, called-out ones, who were supposed to be the leaders of the flock. They had walked away from God’s highest calling and settled for something less than total surrender and obedience to God. Paul’s admonition to Timothy was to turn away from godless babblings with vain and intellectually empty phrases, called falsely as knowledge and spiritual illumination. The substitution of the totally surrendered life was snared by the pride of intellectual understanding of many philosophies after the traditions of men and after the rudiments of the world and not after total surrender and obedience to the Lord Himself. They wouldn’t pay the price of being nothing before God and men, so Jesus could be totally glorified.

The resulting prognosis is that we Christians have accepted Christian principles through our intellect, which is man’s wisdom, thereby ending up with an authority less than total obedience and dependence on the Father and Jesus, which can ultimately end up as anti-Christ.

The procedure in contemporary Christian circles follows a similar pattern by an emphasis on a particular area, such as: deliverance, healing, coverings, the Beast and Harlots, the tribulation, the rapture, counseling, prosperity, casting out devils – these, being valid in themselves, become an intellectual pursuit instead of denying one’s *self-life* and taking up our cross to follow Jesus’ example. We do not comprehend what David meant when he

said, "I have set the Lord always before me." (Psa. 16:8), or his further quote, "O God, You are my God; early will I seek You, my soul thirsts for You..." (Psa. 63:1) David searched only for God Himself; however this generation has yet to understand or comprehend this kind of devotion to God. God Himself said David was a man after God's heart. Our present day desire follows the worldly realms of "having a form of Godliness, but denying the power thereof; from such turn away." (2 Tim. 3:5) "No soldier entangles himself with the affairs of this life, that he may *please Him* who has chosen him to be a soldier." (2 Tim. 2:4) "And if anyone competes in athletics, he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules." (2 Tim. 2:5) Striving (or competing) lawfully according to God's perfect will shows we must first be a partaker of the fruits of God's character, then *God will give us* understanding in all things. Until then, we will not desire to *endure all things* for the elect's sake.

We have yet to see the total counsel of God preached and lived as God desires. Are we ready to give up our "*own selves*" to bring this to pass before it's forever too late?

*The Son Himself did nothing of His own accord.*

### **37. Rebellion**

Samuel said, "Rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft and stubbornness is as iniquity..." (1 Sam. 15:23) Rebellion is also idolatry and the idols are in (our) their hearts; their (our) flesh is in rebellion against God and the flesh must die. Anything we put ahead of god is idolatry and rebellion. These are not called evil spirits but works of the flesh, and can not be cast out as spirit but must be burned up in God's crucible, the furnace of affliction. In Hosea it says, "...In their affliction they will seek Me early (earnestly)" (Hos. 5:15); conversely, without affliction they will seek God late.

When we want *our will* rather than God's, we are setting ourselves up as a god and worshipping a false God, which is idolatry and witchcraft. Today the Church world is ruled by the flesh, and the fruits of the flesh predominate as our entire culture is in rebellion. A spiritual person asking the question, "Why?" over a situation in their lives is an indication of a rebellious heart. Our own rebellion is disguised by us by blaming the devil for all our shortcomings, but the real enemy is our own self-life. Ezek. 12:2: "Son of man, you dwell in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see and see not; they have ears to hear and hear not; for they are a rebellious house." Rebelling and questioning can provoke the Lord and you can get you and your

family, friends and possessions a quick exit via a pit in the earth. “But,” we quickly say, “well, that is Old Testament. And besides, I am born-again and baptized in the Holy Spirit, and an elder in the church.” However, the New Testament of Luke says, “If they will not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead.” (Lk. 16:31)

Korah, of the priestly tribe of Levi, Dathan and Abiram, were not the average type of Israelites. They were famous in the congregation and men of renown. Their rebellion was against Moses’ leadership, and this attitude swept 250 princes of the assembly, along with 14,700 others, to a sudden death.

Submit to the cleansing of the burning now rather than later, when your self-life may be stronger and the fire hotter.

“For everyone of the house of Israel...which separates himself from Me and sets up *his idols in his heart*>...I will set My face against that man...and I will cut him off from the midst of My people and you shall know that I am the Lord.” (Ezek. 14:7-8)

The greatest competitor of devotion to the Lord is service for Him; even one’s ministry can be an idol.

### **38. Test the Spirits**

“Try the spirits, whether they be of God...” (1 Jn. 4:1)

Any spirit (attitude) that attempts to annul, replace or misrepresent the character and person of Jesus is not the Spirit of God and cannot proceed from God. What was Jesus’ character? It included self-sacrificing rather than self-interest, the denying of self rather than exalting of self, a servant’s spirit rather than desiring to be served. Further, His character was not of seeking after “things” and success, but one of teaching the storing up of treasures in heaven. Jesus’ humility annihilates any self-assertive attitude; and pride, the basis of all sin, is the antithesis of the gospel of Jesus Christ. His relationship to God was one of complete obedience rather than doing His own will. “And He died for all, that those who live should live no longer for themselves, but for Him who died for them and rose again.” (2 Cor. 5:15)

Therefore any theology, message or ministry that promotes anything contrary to the spirit and character of Jesus should be rejected.

To prove or try the spirits means to compare them to the Scriptures concerning the life, character and fruits of the life of Jesus. Discern the attitude behind any teaching or message. What spirit is it projecting? Is it one of pride, self-assertiveness, indulgent in seeking its own pleasure and own

desires? Does it feed the carnal man and the self-life? Then it is a man-made proposal, not of Christ but anti-Christ.

Sin will always be revealed. That is the reason for reading Scripture. It isn't to get "things," but to get holy. If we fix our eyes on goods and "things," or the 100-fold return, we will miss God. "The hard-working farmer must be *first* to partake of the crops." (2 Tim. 2:6) As our oneness with God progresses and we become partakers of the character of Jesus, then we will be more (able) proficient to discern and try spirits, whether they are consistent with God's character. Until then, the holiness required for God's holy, end-time outpouring will be nonexistent – and we get "Ichabod" for a label, rather than "well done, you good and faithful servant."

### **39. Fruit Bearing**

"Herein is My Father glorified, that you bear much fruit; so shall you be My disciples." (Jn. 15:8)

Jesus said, "I am the true vine and My Father (not the devil) is the vinedresser." (Jn. 15:1) Many times after asking the Lord to cleanse us and purify us, we experience trials and, forgetting our prayer, we start rebuking the source of our trial by blaming it on the devil. If we persevere patiently through the trial and fire of sorrows in our lives, His purging will make our fruits more palatable and nourishing to hungry, hurting people. The fruit of the spirit of our life is not given to satisfy ourselves but to the spiritually destitute. We've never seen a tree eating its own oranges, and we've never seen a tree picking its own grapes. When a person comes along and it seems they are giving us a bad time., all they are really doing is picking our fruit.

Often we meet people who seem to irritate us to no end, and we wonder what is going on. If we don't get upset, and relax through it, we'll see they're just picking our fruit – and we should be careful that they aren't picking discouragement and bitterness. If we can keep our spirit at peace and a joyful countenance during this encounter, they will be fed and satisfied, because they have eaten the fruit of righteousness and it ministers healing, new hope, encouragement, and gives new life. The ultimate along this line is being totally united to Jesus. Then the same fruit that flowed from Jesus will adorn our every branch and heal with the same profundity that Jesus' did. However, if we don't show the same fruits as Jesus did, then it must be we are insubordinate and unsundered. "Truly, truly, I say to you, except a kernel of wheat fall to the ground and die, it remains alone: but if it dies, it bears much fruit." (Jn. 12:24)



#### **40. Covering**

“...Head of every man is Christ.” (1 Cor. 11:3) Jesus is our true covering.

“Woe to the rebellious children, says the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of My Spirit, that they may add sin to sin.” (Isa. 30:1)

We would as Christians rather learn from other Christians than to search the Scripture for truth for ourselves. Because of this outlook, we as believers are often taught that we cannot trust our own ability to hear from the Lord, or understand Scripture, or order our own lives, but must take direction from other sources. This procedure promotes one group to lead another group, which ends up establishing a hierarchy within each group. And finally, each is submitted to someone else higher up the ladder of the hierarchy. Men wanting to rule over men, even in a religious setting, is a carnal example of Jesus’ shepherding of His flock. “If a ruler pays attention to lies, all his servants become wicked.” (Prov. 29:12)

Our Heavenly Father has been waiting for almost 2000 years for the perfection of His body, the Church, and we have failed God by refusing to be obedient to His counsel. All Christians are corporately guilty, but especially the leaders, who will be judged more harshly.

Contemporary Christianity has left out the necessary qualifications and procedures for developing true apostles, prophets evangelists, pastors, and teachers. As a result, the body of Christ is void of the unity and the power of the first church, plus the elimination of the end-time fulfillment of the manifestation of the true Sons of God. God be merciful to us. The attributes necessary for those who would be true models for the flock. (1 Pet. 5:3: “Neither as being lords over God’s heritage, but being ensamples to the flock” - are available only through many deep dealings of the Lord, including dying to self, crucifying the flesh, and total surrender. Then, as living sacrifices, we will produce the travail necessary for the completion and perfection of His body, the Church.

In this surrendered walk, we will be wounded in the house of our friends and we will be void of banker’s hours, as we walk outside the camp, into the wilderness, until all we can hear is the voice: “Follow Me.” “From that time many of His disciples went back and walked no more with Him.” (Jn. 6:66)

His daily presence is to be our covering; even God’s leader, Moses,

was not a covering, but took the wilderness training to qualify as an intercessor, which is not the opposite end of the spectrum for most of contemporary Christian leaders.

Isa. 61:10: "...He has covered me."

Dt. 32:12: "...So the Lord alone did lead him."

Isa. 51:16: "...I have covered you."

Jn. 16:16: "...He will guide you into all truth."

1 Jn. 2:27: "...You do not need that any man should teach you."

Jdgs. 8:23: Gideon said, "I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you; the Lord shall rule over you."

#### **41. Last of the Ninth**

There is a contest going on between the Christians and the forces of evil for the championship of the entire world. It has been shaping up for 2000 years, so this promises to be the World Series of all World Series.

The Christian team is losing, going into the bottom of the ninth, 3 to 0.

The Holy Spirit has been pitching superbly for the home team despite six errors by His Team. All the three runs by the Evil Ones were scored on errors by the Christians.

In the first inning, the first two runs were scored for the Evil Ones after Fear, playing third for the Evil Ones, hit a grounder to shortstop "Doc" Doctrines of the Christians that should have been an easy double play. But "Doc" booted it and Anger and Unbelief scored from second and third unrespectively, for a 2 to 0 lead.

The Christian pitcher, the Holy Spirit, struck out the side in the second through the eighth innings.

In the top of the ninth, with two outs, the Evil Ones sent Confusion to the plate and he popped up to the first baseman, Self Righteousness. He dropped the ball, and in trying to pick it up he kicked the ball into right field, where Hi Pride fumbled the ball. Finally, Ego Trip came over from center field and threw home on five bounces, as Confusion got an inside the sanctuary home run.

So the Evil Ones are leading 3-0 going into the bottom of the ninth. The Christians have Gluttony on third base as a result of a two-base error by False Prophet in left field. Then Pastor John got hit by a pitch from the pitcher Harry the Beast; and then Low Unregenerate was walked purposely to set up a force out at any base to end the game and the championship of the World Series.

The managers of the Christian team, Eliphaz, Bildad and Zophar, conferred at the Christian dugout, pondering the next move: should they finally let Jesus Christ come to bat?!

#### **42. Teachings**

Jesus never placed the emphasis on what He taught; neither did the Apostles. They placed all the emphasis on the cross. Jesus' teachings are of no use until a person is changed through the cross. "But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus..." (Gal. 6:14) Only when we are dead to the world and dead to self can we fulfill all of Jesus' teachings.

We can resolve by our will to stop sinning as a result of listening to teachings on purity. Yet all the teachings in the world about having a pure heart will not make it pure. Many saints have listened 10 or 20 years to holiness messages, and have nodded their heads in agreement, only to remain in the same spiritual state as before. Paul's message was always applying the crucified Christ to our lives; today, most teachings only understand the blessings that come from the cross. There is no true holiness in man, except what God Himself has crucified in us.

We have often heard the confession, "I am the righteousness of God," however we can confess this hourly and it won't make us more righteous. 2 Cor. 5:21 says, "For He has made Him to be sin for us who knew no sin; that we might be *made* the righteousness of God in Him." We are to be *made* righteous, by our Heavenly Father's chastenings, trials, purgings and dealings, resulting in the death of the self-life. "For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God." (Rom. 10:3)!

#### **43. Knowledge and Wisdom**

The deepest knowledge and wisdom we can possess in the same knowledge that Jesus had concerning God and also His obedience to the will of the Father. Jesus, being our primary example, said, "Not My own will but the will of the Father..." (Jn. 5:30) This reveals a trust and faith that is not popular in contemporary Christian circles. The reason is that the cost is too great. (Eccl. 1:8: "...in much wisdom is much grief") It will cost us everything, but we gain Jesus, in all His fullness. Most today have put the knowledge of the Scripture ahead of the knowledge of Jesus and the Father. We feel we can qualify knowledge by knowing Scripture, but refuse to totally surrender to the Author of these Scriptures - what a dilemma. The result

within the body of Christ is a collision of kingdoms: man's kingdom versus God's Kingdom.

So what we have is human intellectual wisdom, based on Scripture but unable to be truly fulfilled because we will not *deny self* so His perfect will will be done. Man's ego insists on intellectually trusting his own intellect, while neglecting the possibility that God has a better plan. We can have Christian zeal, but not according to God's wisdom and knowledge. (Rom. 10:2) The Scripture says that the fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge and wisdom. This fear is the awesome fear of displeasing God and being rejected from His presence and His perfect plan. Further, it says that in God and Jesus are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. However, today's Christians cannot relate to fearing God. Fear of any type is rebuked as a deterrent to the receiving of miracles and signs and prosperity from God. Scripture says that "many believed in His name when they saw the miracles which He did, but Jesus did not commit Himself unto them because He knew all men." (Jn. 2:23-24) Jesus could read their hearts and saw they were interested in this power but not in surrendering to the source of the power.

The Pharisees specialized in asking for a sign from heaven, which exposed their fleshly desires. They were interested in the power, but never asked, "How do we surrender ourselves to know the knowledge and wisdom of God and thereby be used by God?" (They wanted to use God.) Can we expect God to minister to the gratification of our selfish pride by our demanding how and when God should bless us? "The more they increased and multiplied in prosperity and power, the more they sinned against Me." (Hos. 4:7 Amp.)

So in the Father and Jesus are *hid* all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. ("Wisdom is the fear of the Lord and the knowledge of the Holy is understanding." - Prov. 9:10) They are hid until man's ego and intellectually religious pride submit to Almighty God's holy will. Then it is fulfilled, "...with the lowly is wisdom" (Prov. 11:2) and "...making wise the simple." (Psa. 19:7)

"For the Lord gives wisdom, out of His mouth comes knowledge and understanding." (Prov. 2:6) "Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth." (2 Tim. 3:7)

#### **44. Flesh**

"They that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its affections and lusts." (Gal. 5:24) The flesh is that part of our lives that promotes its own

desires, promotes those things it does well or enjoys the most, or has the natural inclination to do. It may not be sinful; it may be right, proper and good, but it is the goodness of this action that keeps us from God's best which represents the setting aside of good for something infinitely better.

When we discover that our natural attributes of goodness are in conflict with God's programs, a battle results. The flesh fights the surrender to the spiritual, as it wants to go its own way. The two are contrary to each other (Gal. 5:17), keeping God's best from being accomplished. The natural must submit so the spirit can rule. We may have to show mercy when we feel judgment is due; or when we feel compassion should be shown to a person or situation, the Lord may desire us to be silent.

In every case, your natural tendencies must surrender to the Spirit of truth (God's holy desire for that particular situation). It's costly: it will cost you everything. The natural life can only be made spiritual by sacrifice of itself. If we don't submit entirely to God's desire, we will be undisciplined spiritually, even though we may be a so-called spiritual leader or influential Christian. Our life will be futilely spent doing good things which will ultimately minister death, and will negate a lifetime of doing God's best, *His* goodness.

We can spend a lifetime of Christian service giving in to our self-life rather than sacrificing it to gain total obedience to the Father's desire. When a person appears before the Father at the end of this life, the works of the self-life (flesh) are the works that are hay, wood and stubble and shall be burnt up by fire, even though the person will be saved.

The tears that God will wipe away in that day will be those when we see the man or woman we could have been by being obedient to the Spirit and not to the flesh.

The reason we see so little happening spiritually today is because the Church world is ruled by the flesh.

Rom. 7:18: "...In my flesh dwells no good thing..."

Jer. 17:5: "Thus says the Lord, cursed is the man that trusts in man and makes flesh his strength, whose heart departs from the Lord."

#### **45. Twelve Reasons for Suffering**

We don't look for sufferings, nor plan for them, but when they happen we should realize we are identifying with the Lord's walk through comparable situations, and because He went through them first He will lead us safely through them. We are chosen in the furnace of affliction. Isa. 48:10: "I have

chosen you in the furnace of affliction.”

1. *For our own perfection:* for without holiness no man shall see God. (Heb. 12:14) “He who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin.” (1 Pet. 4:1) “But the God of all Grace who has called us into His eternal glory by Christ Jesus after that you have suffered a while, make you perfect, establish, strengthen, and settle you.” (1 Pet. 5:10) Jesus was made perfect through sufferings, and we are no different. (Heb. 2:10)

“For they indeed for a few days chastened us as seemed best to them, but He for our profit, that we may be partakers of His holiness. Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but grievous; nevertheless afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.” (Heb. 12:10-11)

2. Paul said he rejoiced in his sufferings *to fill up that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ* in our flesh for Christ’s body’s sake, which is the Church. This suffering is for the perfection of the Church, often more intense than the travail necessary to bring a person to salvation. (Col. 1:24)

3. *To learn our nothingness and God’s greatness:* He weakens our strength so His strength can prevail. “That we might know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being made conformable unto His death.” (Phlp. 3:10) His strength is made perfect in our weakness. (Psa. 102:23, 2 Cor. 12:9)

4. *To follow Christ’s example:* “For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps.” (1 Pet. 2:21) “The disciple is not above His Master.” (Lk. 6:40) As the Lord suffered, we are subject to the same stresses.

Paul fortifies this point by saying, “However, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might show all longsuffering, as a pattern to those who are going to believe on Him for everlasting life.” (1 Tim. 1:16) To suffer as a comparable witness to Jesus Himself, as He did in His earthly ministry. “To not only believe on Him but also to suffer for His sake.” (Phlp. 1:29) To show further that “all that will live Godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.” (2 Tim. 3:12) “For the sufferings of Christ abound in us...” (2 Cor. 1:5)

“Though He were a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.” (Heb. 5:8)

5. *To show that He controls everything* and that He is truly God Almighty. “See now that I, even I am He and there is no God with Me. I kill and I make alive, I wound and I heal, neither is there any that can deliver out

of My hand.” (Dt. 32:39) “Therefore do not despise the chastening of the Almighty, for He makes sore and builds up, He wounds and His hands make whole.” (Job 5:17-18) Also Eph. 1:11, Job 2:10, Phlp. 2:13, Job 23:13, Rom. 9:19, Jn. 19:11.

6. *To show that it is a process whereby we enter into the Kingdom of God.* “For your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that you endure which is a manifest evidence of the righteous judgment of God that you may be counted worthy of the Kingdom of God for which you also suffer.” (2 Ths. 1:4-5) “...And that we must through much tribulation enter into the Kingdom of God.” (Acts 14:22)

7. *Suffering is used to keep us closer to God:* “Before I was afflicted I went astray.” (Psa. 119:67) “In their affliction they will seek Me early.” (Hos. 5:15) “When He slew them, then they sought Him; and they returned and sought diligently for God.” (Psa. 78:34)

8. *To also fulfill Scripture:* “Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to Him...” (1 Pet. 4:19) “But rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ’s sufferings...” (1 Pet. 4:13) “That no one should be shaken by these afflictions; for you yourselves know that we are appointed to this. For, in fact, we told you before when we were with you that we would suffer tribulations, just as it happened, and you know.” (1 Ths. 3:3-4)

9. *To show the principle of Bible power.* Paul said, “Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecution, in distress for Christ’s sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.” (2 Cor. 12:10) “For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus’ sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh. So then death works in us, but life in you.” (2 Cor. 4:11-12) This is the way the Lord’s new life is ministered to others: “...share with me in the sufferings for the gospel according to the power of God.” (2 Tim. 1:8)

10. *To gain compassion for others.* “Who comforts us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort those who are in any trouble...for as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also abounds through Christ.” (2 Cor. 1:4-5) “Sorrow is better than laughter; for by a sad countenance the heart is made better.” (Eccl. 7:3)

11. *To produce sacrificial, vicarious sufferings:* “Therefore I ask that you do not lose heart at my tribulations for you, which are for your glory.” (Eph. 3:13) “...But the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.” (Rom. 8:26) “We then that are strong

ought to bear the infirmities of the weak and not to please ourselves...for even Christ did not please Himself.” (Rom. 15:1,3) Also 2 Cor. 4:11-12, Phlp. 3:10)

12. *To learn to walk in His ways and to fear the Lord and keep God’s commandments:* “...So the Lord your God chastens you, therefore you shall keep the commandments of the Lord your God to walk in His ways and to fear Him.” (Dt. 8:5-6)

“It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn Your statutes.” (Psa. 119:71)

#### **46. The Violent Win**

“...The kingdom of heaven suffers violence and the violent take it by force.” (Mt. 11:12)

The totally surrendered Christians who refuse to compromise the word of God and who earnestly press on toward God's calling of oneness with Him are desperate to rid themselves of all sin and intensely pray for the offers of the world to have no value to them.

These are not seeking any spiritual gifts, nor are they proclaiming, “I am the righteousness of God,” for they have died enough to self to see their poverty and with desperate tenacity cry out like David, “My heart and my flesh cries out for the living God!” (Psa. 84:2) They are violent spiritually by refusing the exaltations of denominational offices and the comfortable thoughts of retirement programs; and mortify everything less than an intense searching of Almighty God and to be zealously obedient to God’s will, moment by moment.

These breathe with John Knox, “Give me Scotland or I die!”

This violence of refusing nothing less than “loving God with all your heart and all your mind” doesn’t produce weekend revivals, but moves God to implement great outpourings of divine light upon great populations of desperately sinful people so that the fulfillment of the destruction of darkness from the souls of men liberates whole cultures, not only from Satan but from the hands of unholy men.

A denominational pastor recently said that many Christians had told him that there was more to God than what he had experienced; however after seeking more of God he admittedly backed off because the battle to eliminate besetting sins became too intense. He has since left the ministry.

“No man having put his hand to the plow and looking back is fit for the kingdom of God.” (Lk. 9:62)



God be merciful to us in this grave hour!  
Mediocrity never pleases God!  
In the Scripture it is always “go for broke”!  
Zeph. 1:12: “I will punish the men who are stagnant in spirit, who say  
in their hearts, the Lord will not do good or evil.”

#### **47. Exalt Whom?**

We as Christians have constantly tried to elevate ourselves to a Godly plane void of Godly character, and in some circles we’ve promoted men to be “gods” because they have a relationship with God via the new birth. There is a common belief among contemporary Christians that because Jesus was *supposedly* born again and did all those miracles, then we being born again can do them also. Being born again, however doesn’t produce instant humility, instant Godly faith, selflessness and the holy compassion that is needed to listen to the voice of the Father and do only His will in every instance, as Jesus did.

We have listened to our own egos, as the woman did in the garden in Genesis, and succumbed to the idea of being exalted as gods. This ego, and the self-life that manipulates it, have promoted an erroneous assumption that has paralyzed almost totally the chance of God moving through us in true, wholly sanctified, Godly power. We are in a lukewarm, cocoon-like state in this Christian walk, and succeeding to a great degree of resisting every attempt of the fulfillment of numerous end-time Scriptures so that the world could see the unadulterated, true character, power and love of Almighty God.

Rom. 13:1-2 tells us that those who resist the power of God shall receive to themselves damnation. Can we corporately and individually repent, that our resisting cease, that God might be exalted without humans deifying His holy power by exalting man’s self-life? (The flesh resists spirit.)

“After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could number of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands, and crying out with a loud voice, ‘Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!’ 660712”>...saying: ‘Amen! Blessing and glory and wisdom, thanksgiving and honor and power and might, be to our God forever and ever. Amen.’” (Rev. 7:9-10,12)

The previous verses tell about a people on their faces before God, who have grasped the magnitude of God. It cost them everything, and they can totally agree with the Scriptures that man is vanity of vanities.

We are not true saints, true heirs nor true priests until we are one spirit with God, and dead to man's self-life, which is vanity of vanities. Our abundant life begins when Jesus becomes "all in all" in our lives. Anything less is exaltation of something less than God. Job, the most righteous man of his time, said, "Now my eye sees You, wherefore I abhor myself and repent in dust and ashes." (Job 42:6) Imagine trying to relegate Jesus to a lesser status than God intended. "For in Him (Jesus) dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily." (Col. 2:9)

"...Every man at his best state is altogether vanity." (Psa. 39:5)

Paul said he was nothing and chief of sinners.

"He that humbles himself shall be exalted." (Lk. 14:11)

#### **48. July 27, 1984**

I have exhorted you in numerous ways, by various people, to truly become My people, to become one with your God, that I may cover you with My wings and protect you from the coming judgment; but you have listened to men telling you everything is all right, but everything isn't all right. The Church that was to fulfill the Great Commission has faded into obscurity and I am angry with My children, for they have not fasted and prayed, nor have they been found seeking the face of their God. You have rebelled against My commandments that were meant to lead you to repentance and surrender. You have sought the acquiring of things and man's recognition, rather than total dedication to your God.

Sin is reigning in your streets. The pulpits are involved in fund-raising and building programs as the lost sheep have no pasture, no shepherd. Your carnal explanations about your dilemmas are void of Scriptural truth, and I am ready to laugh at your coming heartaches because you have failed the God of your salvation and have compromised with religious programs that have no heart for the obedience to the commandments of your God.

Your love is not Godly love. It exalts what you can do, and I will not share My glory with another. Your recourse is singular: repent, repent, repent, for judgment is coming.

#### **49. Preach**

“But we preach Christ crucified...” (1 Cor. 1:23)

The effect of Christ dying on the cross brings us salvation and also reconciliation, restoration and gifts; however we are not to preach these but to preach Christ and Him crucified. (1 Cor. 2:2) Even though people at your seminars, conventions, or church may appear bored and void of interest or attention, they will be changed nevertheless. This preaching will reach into the spirit of man and change him spiritually. Spiritual changing power is energized by the cross and blood of Jesus, and when the cross is preached, spiritual changes take place.

We sometimes think that God is an over-indulgent Father, anxious to forgive us. The only provision for our forgiveness is in the brutality of the crucifixion; as we finally fully comprehend the price that God paid so we can be forgiven, then we are able to grasp His total, unselfish love, and we desire with utmost intensity to rid our life of shallowness and every sin.

We would rather talk about the benefits of the cross than the cross itself. At meetings we like to see people react to preaching, but it is much better for God to act to bring the conviction of sin so we can be cleansed. Then the real power can be manifested.

Paul's understanding of the cross was bedrock: he wouldn't get involved in superficial things that much of the church is involved in today. His proclamation was, “But God forbid that I should glory except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ.” (Gal. 6:14) He knew anything less would not convict the church of its unholiness, and without holiness the church was totally inept. “...With power according to the Spirit of holiness.” (Rom. 1:4) It takes a revelation of God for us to realize what redemption really encompasses, and our carnal Christian state cannot totally comprehend what God has redeemed us from through the cross. When we finally see it, we will never be satisfied with our present apostasy. We will never be satisfied until we have let the cross purge us completely, Egos, promotions, denominations, ministries, oratory, intellectual prowess and religious status will fall away so that when we see Him we shall be like Him!

God be merciful to us!

Help us, Lord, to surrender to the cross!

#### **50. Perils of Paul**

Paul's ministry would have been an embarrassment to Christians today, as it was also the Corinthian Christians. His ministry was five-fold, one

of

- the foolish
- the weak
- the base
- the despised
- the “are not.” (1 Cor. 1:26-29)

He preached Christ crucified, and no one wants to preach that today because no one wants to lose their popularity and become foolish, weak, base, despised and an “are not”; but preaching the cross will do that. Scripture says the cross is an offense, a stumbling block to lukewarm Christians and academic nonsense to intellectual Christians, and when you preach it you will be persecuted. This is hard on the flesh, and we desire to preserve the flesh (self-life). However, if we really want to identify with Jesus, we are told to crucify the flesh with its affections and lust for self-preservation.

Paul operated in the life of the Spirit more than anyone except Jesus Himself, and he was used mightily by God, yet we haven’t seen anyone like him since, and it’s all our fault.

Paul exposed himself because he preached the cross and the crucifixion, and we are unable to find those today who are willing to expose themselves as he did. Obviously, we have protected ourselves. What an indictment on a Christian generation living at the end of the age and probable nuclear holocaust.

The Corinthian Charismatic Christians could not accept Paul’s sufferings and weaknesses, yet he rejoiced in them, saying, “that no man should be shaken by these afflictions, for you yourselves know that we are appointed to this,” (1 Ths. 3:3) and “most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities that the power of Christ may rest upon me.” (2 Cor. 12:9) Seems like we’ve even preached against some of these afflictions. Is it possible we could be rebuked by the Lord, as Peter was?

Paul’s recitation of his perils reduced the Corinthians to mere amateurs:

- his thorn
- body weaknesses
- hard work
- five times beaten (39 stripes)
- once stoned
- three times beaten with rods
- three times shipwrecked

perils at sea  
perils from his own countrymen  
perils from heathen  
perils in cities  
perils in wilderness  
perils with false brethren  
all-night prayer  
in hunger  
in thirst  
fastings  
near death often  
pressures and stress in care of churches

### **51. Ministry?**

Lk. 14:26: “If any man come to Me and hate not...yes, even his own life, he cannot be My disciple.”

“God has revealed to me He is going to give me a certain ministry.”

This statement is rampant in Christian circles today. God only gives Himself totally to people, not to a ministry. If we don't accept God in totality and let Him use us as He pleases, then we will have to start a ministry.

After we feel called of God, our self-life promotes a desire for us to be a counselor, promoter or spiritual leader to fulfill this call. These spiritual labels appeal to the self-life, so we immediately proceed to take courses, go to seminars and counseling sessions to gain academic credibility to fulfill these labels. Beware of secretly believing you are a profound person and a necessary asset to the Church of Jesus Christ. God could get along without us very easily. The probable truth is that we are likely a liability to God's Kingdom.

Moses and Paul, two of God's best examples, were not seeking to be leaders, nor to start a ministry, nor to gain acceptability from the local brethren. Their credibility was in their availability to be spent by God's desire in behalf of their brethren, and their brethren often didn't approve, because they desired to go their own way. It is the good in a man's life that hates the goodness that he can become.

Paul and Moses had the heart of God inside them. The counselor, the minister and the sacrificial heart of Jesus lived within them, and they got to the point where God's desire was their desire. Their self-life was crucified, so Christ could be “all in all.” (Col. 3:11)

What we know intellectually about the Scripture and the Christian life, even through years of experience, is nothing in comparison to letting God do whatever He wishes through our vacated vessel. Just putting your arm around another person in genuine Godly love will put the most experienced, born-again, spirit-filled Christian counselor's oratory to silence.

The end-time move of God will necessitate our:

denying our self-life

forsaking all

death to self

being one with the Father.

Then "...I will give you pastors according to *My heart*, which shall feed you with (My) knowledge and understanding." (Jer. 3:15)

## **52. Counselor**

The Counselor lives within us via the new birth. It isn't academic, Scriptural, knowledge that we present to people in counseling, as good as that may be, but it's the Spirit of Jesus Himself - the mercy of Jesus, the long suffering of Jesus, the tenderness of Jesus, the patience of Jesus and the peaceful deep joy of the love of Jesus - that does the restoring and healing of our hurts and stresses.

It's not the presentation of factual Scriptural material, but the touch of Jesus in an intimacy that takes our breath away by its beauty and total concern for each of us, that brings peace in turmoil, joy in sorrow to our own personal, private needs that nobody else could remotely come close to understanding as Jesus does.

What a counselor is our Jesus!

The disciples tried to counsel Jesus not to go through with the crucifixion and we know what kind of an answer they got. (Mk. 8:33) Again the disciples counseled the woman with the ointment, telling her she'd wasted it on Jesus when it could have gone to help the poor. (Mk. 14:4) When will we learn one of the greatest of all lessons: that of not presenting our own ideas that interfere with God's will for someone? Could it be that our egocentric desire to counsel is void of the unselfish compassion and tenderness of Jesus Himself? And could it be that our programmed advice is interfering in God's order of perfecting that individual, so he could eventually love as Jesus loves?

Human sympathy is void of the perfect will of God for a person. God is often doing a surgical job of removing some fleshly debris, and we bungle it

by counseling human sympathy. "...For he that has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin." (1 Pet. 4:1)

God be merciful to us in this hour!

"Who has directed the Spirit of the Lord...with whom has He taken counsel..." (Isa. 40:13-17)

"Who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct Him?" (1 Cor. 2:16)

We are to have the mind and heart of Jesus, to be a counselor for Him!

### **53. Mixture**

Jn. 15:15: "...for all things that I have heard of My Father I have made known to you." Jesus is our perfect pattern, yet many Christians are looking for power in spite of Jesus' proclamation,

"...Of Myself I can do nothing." (Jn. 8:28) In this helpless state He raised the dead and became the Savior of the world. Jesus' answer to power was His perfect relationship to the Father; He said He could do nothing outside the Father. To walk the Christian walk, even in deep sincerity, void of the Father's perfect leading, becomes a mixture that can hurt everyone. Many ministries have failed or have not reached the ultimate of God's desire because there is a mixture of sincerity in conflict with what the Father really wanted. Are we willing to pray, "Lord, purge me of all doctrinal differences between You and me"? Or would we be willing to pray, "Lord, eliminate everything in me that hinders me from being as obedient as Jesus was"?

The powers of darkness know that if they can keep a mixture of truth and a mixture in our relationship with the Father, faith will eventually rely on human power.

Many Christian men have created their own gods and then ended up worshiping their own creation, which is their knowledge of doctrines and Scripture, apart from a relationship with the Father comparable to one Jesus had with the Father. In this state of mixture we are unable to see the necessity of total obedience to the limitations of being one with the Father. To these Christians, losing their reliance on reason and their human senses is inconceivable, because they never really see the all-sufficiency of the Father. This is the difference between man's revival and a move of God, which is yet to come.

Jn. 17:21: "That they all may be one as You, Father, are in Me and I in You, that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You have sent Me."

Jn. 17:22: "And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one even as We are one."

Jn. 17:23: "I in them and You in Me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me and have loved them as You have loved Me."

The Father loves us as much as He loves His own Son!

#### **54. Poverty**

"Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven."  
(Mt. 5:3)

If we know that we have no great abilities, strength, or outstanding talents, then through this poverty we enter into the Kingdom. God cannot use anyone who thinks he can be useful for God. It is through our spiritual poverty that the richness of God's Spirit can flow; God cannot really use anyone not knowing this poverty.

We need God's strength everyday; even after we are saved we must stay poor and rest in our spiritual poverty daily and be refueled by God Himself - and only then can we replenish a spiritually dying human race. We don't have anything to give those hurting people unless God gives it to us. Even Jesus said, "The Son can do nothing of Himself..." (Jn. 5:19)

Repentance is necessary every time we fail to feel our spiritual poverty, because it is only through our spiritual poverty new life can flow. "...Without Me (Jesus) you can do nothing." (Jn. 15:5) We are to be living sacrifices for God; our self-life must die so His Spirit through us can serve. Then the spiritually need will see Jesus living His life through us.

If we are promoting our own ministry or program, Jesus and the Father cannot flow through a "stopped-up" vessel. The Father and Son need humans that are weak, powerless and empty so His strength, wisdom and power can flow through these human (vessels) containers. "But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God and not of us." (2 Cor. 4:7)

"...To this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of contrite spirit and trembles at My word (rhema)" (and obeys My commandments)." (Isa. 66:2)

We should feel our lack of abilities and inadequacies. And if we don't, we should repent of our abilities that provide us with a spirit of self-sufficiency, because "our sufficiency is of God." (2 Cor. 3:5)

We have this erroneous idea that we must perform our Christian



service, with some assistance from God to help us, but this is relying on our self-activity. Our true spiritual poverty tells us that we cannot do God's work by self-wisdom and self-effort.

Are we willing to be nothing so God can be everything? Then death to our spiritual programs will be replaced by God's life through us, that can quicken, restore and heal others.

### **55. Romans 10:17**

“So then faith comes by hearing and hearing by the word of God.”  
(Rom. 10:17)

This verse has been glibly and often repetitiously quoted as the only procedure of obtaining faith. So it implies that if we spend a great deal of time reading Scripture, we will build up enough faith to ask whatever we wish, and then we'll receive. It sounds admirable, and certainly you can't discount the emphasis on Scripture reading. However, it seems this approach has detoured around many principles of Scripture that have great importance, such as death to the self-life, or surrendering our wills to the perfect will of the Father, and the glorifying of God by letting the same spirit that ruled Jesus rule us. These all cost us something, and we would rather gain something through the application of faith than the costly procedure of losing the desire of promoting the program to receive “things.” It is appealing to our egos and self-life to believe we can do exploits by applying our great faith, but it is devastating to our egos to have to pray as Jesus did, “Your will be done.” (Lk. 22:42)

If our desire is to be like Jesus, then our procedure ought to be one of following His greatest commandment, of seeking Him and the Father with our whole heart. Jesus' impenetrable faith came through His relationship with the source of all faith, His Heavenly Father.

The Scripture, “For our gospel came not unto you in word only but also in power and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance,” (1 Ths. 1:5), proves we have much to learn about all four sources; and they are all focused on the Father Himself. We will not totally know the “word” until we possess the nature of Jesus.

Could it be that Rom. 10:17 is telling us that faith comes when we hear the Rhema word of God and as we are obedient to it then God provides the necessary faith for everything He promotes? Then everything would be accomplished without failure, every time we obeyed just as Jesus did. Is this sort of faith worth seeking for? Obviously Paul thought so, for he said, “I live

by the faith of the Son of God.” (Gal. 2:20) Is it possible that the word “hearing” in this verse means hearing in or with your heart or spirit? Verse 10 says, “With the heart man believes...” Then, if our heart or spirit is one with the Father, “if you shall ask anything in My name I will do it.” (Jn. 14:14)

“If you abide in Me (totally united and surrendered to Me) and My words (Rhema) abide in you (the same as they did in Jesus), you shall ask what you will and it shall be done unto you.” (Jn. 15:7)

### **56. Isaiah 55:11**

“So shall My word be which goes forth from My mouth; it shall not return to Me empty without accomplishing what I desire and without succeeding in the matter for which I sent it.” (Isa. 55:11)

This verse is telling us that whatever proceeds from the mouth of God will accomplish what God has purposed and that which He desires - and not what we desire. Because God’s ways are not our ways, not His thoughts our thoughts, it is imperative we gain, through surrender to the mind of God, so we can ask according to what comes out of God’s mouth, as Jesus obeyed, so accurately and perfectly.

Jesus said, “Do not test the Lord your God,” (Mt. 4:7), even with Scripture. Jesus heard Scripture from other sources, but did not obey it because it was not given to Him by the Father.

We have been told that because a promise is in the Bible we can use it whenever we wish, for any desire. This can be misleading. The following verse is often quoted: “For all the promises of God in Him are Yes, and in Him Amen, to the glory of God through us.” (2 Cor. 1:20) However, the two “in Hims” imply “according to God’s will,” which may be much different than ours - especially in light of the last phrase in this verse, “to the glory of God through us.” If we are doing something to the glory of God, obviously it would have to be His perfect will. We do not glorify God by doing something against His will.

We have been told that if we ask for something from God, and don’t receive it, it’s because of a lack of faith on our part. However, God’s all-holy wisdom decides whether now is the best time to fulfill our request. Let’s let God make this decision. Then we don’t come under condemnation for not having enough faith.

A Rhema word from God, one given living impact and a personal reality to us as individuals by God’s will, when obeyed or acted upon by us, produces Godly results every time. Will we wait in prayer for this kind of

word?

### **57. In You**

We are able to quote many Scriptures in this day, telling of all our privileges, prosperity, power and rights through the Scriptures as Christians. However, in the process we have omitted many Scriptures, thereby opening us up to some erroneous assumptions. If any message feeds our self-life, then it is feeding our carnal nature, which is the antithesis of the character of Jesus.

To present the Christian walk as anything less than total surrender, dedication and a living sacrifice to Almighty God is to propose a self-assertive, self-ruling attitude, which is contrary to the principles of redemption. We were meant to live and walk in the full revelation of Jesus and the Father.

The greater works that the Father would like to do through us are blocked by this self-assertive attitude. The greater works are destined to happen, however we must see how this can be accomplished. Jesus said, "...But the Father that dwells in Me, He does the works." (Jn. 14:10) So obviously the answer is for us to open ourselves up totally, so the Father in us can do the greater works through every one of us. Then the great commission will be fulfilled.

This opening of ourselves to Jesus and the Father requires (after the new birth) a deep repentance and purging of everything in our self nature, which includes the death of pride and any teaching which promotes or encourages pride.

Then we are candidates for the Father's total abiding in us. This total residence *in you* will let the Father do the greater works.

In the fourteenth and fifteenth chapters of John, we read about the abiding and living of the Father *in you*: Chapter 14, verses 10, 17, 20 and 23; and in Chapter 15, verses 4, 5 and 7; to say nothing of the seventeenth chapter of John and other places in Scripture also.

How can we pass up a chance to lay down our lives for Him and others, as 2 Cor. 5:15 says: "And that He died for all that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves but unto Him which died for them and rose again."?

## 58. Selflessness

The lifestyle and the teaching examples of the Lord Jesus were always anti-selfishness. Jesus' primary purpose was and is not the development of successful men, but is to make us like unto Himself: completely unselfish. Our spiritual character is to be the exact replica of the Lord Himself, with the same fruits flowing as those that flowed from Him. Our fruit is not to be the attractive, colorful, well-cultured and properly shaped fruit, but the fruit that can be squeezed by the Lord to release its goodness out of us. Jesus did not say, "He that believes on Me shall gain the full blessings of God," but "He that believes in Me, out of his innermost being shall flow everything he receives." (see Jn. 7:38)

Our craving and seeking of success is in no way a measure of our spirituality. Our spirituality is in direct relationship to what the Lord pours through our surrendered vessels. There is an idea that is in conflict, in spiritual circles today, with what the Lord wants to accomplish. Many spiritual people are trying to promote a strong, successful self-image, while the Lord desires selflessness. The emphasis on successful Christian service is a way of establishing an ego trip that feeds the self-life, while prompting us to rejoice that we have successfully served, rather than rejoicing that our name and relationship is with the Lord. We can never measure what the Lord will do through us if we are *selflessly* related to Jesus.

When the pride, ego and everything else that exalts itself against selflessness is set aside, the living waters of selflessness will flow out to many. Then the emphasis on success is unimportant, as the selflessness flows; and then God in His mercy and wisdom doesn't let us know what He is accomplishing through us, so there is no need to try and serve successfully.

"...You are not your own." (1 Cor. 6:19)

## 59. Conditions of a Move of God

"If I regard iniquity in my heart the Lord will not hear me." (Psa. 66:18)

Our present attitude in most Christian circles today is, "Because I am a new creature, and because I am the righteousness of God, then the power of God must operate through me." However, we have failed to see our personal sins as Christians, and our hardness of heart refuses to admit our sins. ("He that covers his sins shall not prosper..." - Prov. 28:13) "But if while we seek to be justified (totally) by Christ we ourselves are found (to be) sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid!" (Gal. 2:17)

Sin is the great barrier and hindrance to a move of God. The reason God cannot move through our lives with the power He desires is the lack of repentance for our sins.

Do we see any of the following as part of our Christian character: failure to forgive, desiring acclaim, self-willed, getting irritated, unclean thoughts, prideful, cheating, being jealous, exaggerating, critical, angry, stealing, dishonesty, gossiping, worldly desires, manipulating people, stirring up divisions, stubbornness, not restoring what you owe, robbing God, complaining...?

All of the above are a part of the sinful self-life; nothing that we bring into this life is worth saving, because it will keep us from sacrificing our self-will to God. Are we willing to admit our utter helplessness and unworthiness, or do we desire to justify and defend ourselves and our sins?

Can we enter into the walk of renouncing our sins, whether they be of omission or commission, by repenting of our respectability and goodness, which prevent our repentance so God's holiness and goodness will rule our lives?

The holiness we need is not that we have great spiritual authority and boldness, but the holiness that will never fail to be like Jesus.

“Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? Or who shall stand in His holy place? He that has clean hands and a pure heart; who has not lifted up his soul to an idol nor sworn deceitfully.” (Psa. 24:3-4)

Our identifying with the death of Jesus on the cross for our salvation also means identifying with the death of everything He gave up, to be perfect. Jesus said, “For the prince of the world is coming, and he has nothing in Me.” (Jn. 14:30)

The true end-time Church, individually and corporately, must go through a *deep repentance*, especially:

For the carnal divisions in the body of Christ.

For the human leadership and programs in place of total rule by the Holy Spirit.

For exalting creeds and doctrines rather than Jesus.

To be cleansed from the sin of the self-life.

So it can serve God with all its heart, by dying to all vanity and pride.

“But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid His face from you, that He will not hear.” (Isa. 59:2)

“If My people who are called by My name shall humble themselves and pray and seek My face and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from

Heaven and will forgive their sins and will heal their land.” (2 Chr. 7:14)

### **60. Perfection**

The comment often heard in Christian conversations – “Well, nobody’s perfect” - this comment usually exposes the shallowness of the speaker’s dedication to Almighty God. This shallowness reveals our lack of understanding concerning God’s desires for His children, which is perfection. “You therefore shall be perfect as your Heavenly Father is perfect.” (Mt. 5:48) Other verses confirm the same thought, namely: Jn. 17:23, Heb. 10:4, Mt. 19:21, Eph. 4:13, Heb. 6:1, 1 Pet. 5:10, Col. 1:28, Heb. 2:10, Col. 4:12, Heb. 12:23.

God’s desire for this planet will never be accomplished as long as we are satisfied to live just a sincere Christian life. We are called to live a life in perfect relationship to the Lord Himself.

If we have come only to the place in our walk with Jesus where we are involved with getting *things*, we have missed the heart of God’s calling for our lives. If we are promoting that God is out to make us Charismatic crusaders so we can show what God’s power can accomplish, we’ve missed it; God’s desire is to make us one with Himself, “that they may be one as We are one.” (Jn. 17:22)

It deeply burdens the Spirit of God to see earnest, sincere Christians walking away from surrendering to God’s perfection for them by seeking human promotions, programs and ministries in their eagerness to serve God.

If we are seeking great blessings and things from God for ourselves, we’ve missed it. God’s desire for us is that we have a deep, close, intimate relationship with Him, and not the receiving of gifts and things. He wants us to really get to know Him. We are not to be out to promote what I myself can accomplish as a Christian; any emphasis on ourselves or myself will neutralize my usefulness to God. God is out to get us ready so He can use us, not us use Him.

The Lord Jesus is not particularly concerned just at this juncture of our walk in making us joyful, happy and blessed. He knows if we will surrender to His perfection, this relationship will produce “a joy that no man takes from you.” (Jn. 16:22)

God is always concerned about us going toward a greater perfection, “till we all come...to a perfect man...to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.” (Eph. 4:13) When we really start walking toward perfection in Jesus, we will stop asking for blessings and things. Then the

verse, “Your Father knows what things you have need of before you ask Him.” (Mt. 6:8), becomes a reality - but we are to ask anyway, because it is by coming to Him we learn to know Him. Then we’ll likely ask quite differently.

Rom. 8:29: “For whom He did foreknow He did also predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son.”

### **61. Overeating**

Overeating is the sin of gluttony. The confession that says it isn’t so will never eradicate the habit of overeating.

We have eliminated the word “sin” from even our spiritual vocabulary. Immoral acts continue to be committed, yet our best Christian ministries often substitute words such as “shortcomings,” “faults,” and “harmful acts,” but hardly anyone calls it sin. The disappearance of the word “sin” from the Church vocabulary has eliminated the responsibility for sin. In some Christian circles, they say that they are the righteousness of God, and just saying that seems to cover a multitude of sins. Lord, be merciful to us.

Our present apostasy continues to gain momentum, as sin piles up in individuals and cultures and societies. We are looking for Jesus’ return and yet we (the Church) are getting further away from the qualifications necessary for His return. Social reforms are implemented, yet the sins continue, for “vain is the help of man.” (Psa. 60:11) We have also substituted the panacea of man’s knowledge to eliminate our social ills, even erroneously using Scripture to say “as a man thinks so is he” (see Prov. 23:7); however Scripture doesn’t say that in exactly the same sense.

We have called the new covenant our solution; however the new covenant promises not necessarily sinlessness, but forgiveness. This forgiveness is predicated on our repentance. We must first recognize our sins, then a deep repentance opens the way for forgiveness, so we can continue to walk with God while God helps man conquer his sinfulness. Lord, be merciful to us.

Overeating (gluttony) is Scripturally associated with drunkenness in numerous places, and thereby clarifies its sinfulness. Now, if we are willing to recognize overeating as a sin, then we can gain a complete victory over it. The procedure is quite elementary, but the solution often laborious. As the compulsion for overeating reveals itself, an immediate repentance brings forgiveness. However, most sins are not so easily eliminated. They usually reappear and must continually be recognized, repented of, and then ask the Lord Jesus to forgive you and to rid you of the sin’s hold on your life and

spirit. This procedure, repetitiously observed, will eventually produce a complete cleansing of your spirit and life of this sin of overeating. Even if it takes months of battle, the eventual result is freedom from this bondage.

This same procedure is absolutely necessary for every sin to leave us, as individuals and corporately as the Church. Only as the debris of sin leaves the body of Christ, leaving it without spot or wrinkle, will it gain the boldness, unity, power and holy sacrifice needed to bring back the head of the body, Christ Jesus.

“Even so, come, Lord Jesus.” (Rev. 22:20)

“Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.” (2 Cor. 7:1)

## **62. Doctrines**

Doctrines were meant as guides for proper Christian believing and behavior. However, as groups and denominations, and even full gospel people, became more apostate in their Christian walk, loopholes had to be invented to give license to the sin in their apostasy. So traditions and regulations of men usurped the authority Scripture had formerly held, and so another step toward the darkness of ungodliness, in the form of man-made doctrines, emasculated the Christian Church. These carnally-manufactured doctrines fostered divisions in the already ailing body of Christ until, in the gravest hour of the Church, it is like Samson in the lap of Delilah, defeated and void of power.

Man’s last and futile attempt to promote the necessary unity has ended in an ecumenical program united only in structure, progressing only in one direction: toward human power, which can only minister death.

In 2 Jn. 9, we have a clear-cut expression of an acceptable doctrine: “Whoever transgresses and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ does not have God. He who abides in the doctrine of Christ has both the Father and the Son.” Conversely, whoever abides not in the belief and acceptance of Christ into his life has neither the Father nor the Son. Timothy says to teach no other doctrine!

Does your pet doctrine promote the self-seeking and glory of a particular group or idea? Does it make your group exclusively right, or does it promote men to surrender to serve God, apart from man-made traditions, in complete selflessness and abandonment to God and His Scriptures?

Would Jesus’ doctrine be sufficient for us to embrace? He said, “My



doctrine is not Mine but His that sent Me.” (Jn. 7:16) So, obviously when we become one with the Father, as the Son is, we will have the proper, acceptable doctrines. Any deviation from this will result in human interference, a mixture that will never glorify God.

Jesus and the Father do not have any doctrinal differences, therefore Jesus was and is God’s revelation for us, as other doctrines fade from the scene.

Would we be willing to pray: “Lord, take away all doctrinal differences between You and me”?

Sin is not measured by a doctrine, but by a person.

“...and to the doctrine which is according to godliness.” (1 Tim. 6:3)

### **63. True Leadership**

“The hard-working farmer must be first to partake of the crops.” (2 Tim. 2:6)

The sifting of a Christian’s character to get him ready for true Christian leadership is a time-consuming process, and just reading Scripture and attending seminars will not produce the necessary fruits. Chastening from the Lord must occur to get us to walk in the obedient ways of the Father. “Every branch that bears fruit He prunes, that it may bear more fruit.” (Jn. 15:2)

“...So the Lord chastens you, therefore you shall keep the commandments of the Lord to walk in His way...” (Dt. 8:5-6)

“Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but grievous; nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness...” (Heb. 12:11)

“Blessed is the man whom You chasten, O Lord...” (Psa. 94:12)

“Behold, happy is the man whom God corrects...” (Job 5:17)

True spiritual leadership will produce fruitful spiritual actions and results. Therefore, we are to let the Holy Spirit redirect our natural thinking through constant trials and chastenings, until it comes into line with the mind of the Holy Spirit. The condition for being able to properly discern by spiritual thinking is: “If you abide in Me (totally) and My words abide in you, you shall ask what you will...” (Jn. 15:7)

Just because we are anointed by the Holy Spirit doesn’t mean everything we do and say is right. Our natural reasoning must be redirected toward total subordination and rule by the Holy Spirit and, if we stay true to the Holy Spirit, He reestablishes our mind, clears out the fleshly thinking and

illuminates our thinking by His Spirit of truth. This Holy Spirit chastening procedure is constantly repeated during our lifetime. It starts out with general Christian principles to begin with, and gradually refines us until we get to a place where the fine line of Christian thinking and obedience to the Holy Spirit is unified, so we have the mind of Christ.

This is why young Christian leadership is almost nonexistent in the Scripture. The young leadership hasn't had time to get rid of its fleshly wisdom, as it takes lengthy dealings and chastenings of the Holy Spirit to accomplish the necessary refinement of spiritual thinking and wisdom. "...Not with fleshly wisdom." (2 Cor. 1:12) Our older Christian leadership isn't too desirable either, as the body of Christ remains divided, disloyal, fragmented and ailing.

Evil powers know that if they can make a mixture of truth, faith will eventually be neutralized; and history in the Christian Church proves it.

Concerning young leadership: It's as if older leadership has desired to relinquish its responsibility at a time when they would be the most fruitful.

"...For childhood and youth are vanity." (Eccl. 11:10)

"Rejoice, O young man, in your youth...but know that for all these God will bring you into judgment." (Eccl. 11:9)

In Isaiah, the Lord put children to rule over the people as a form of judgment. (Isa. 3:4)

"...A little child shall lead them" (Isa. 11:6) is referring to the conditions during the Millennium, when children shall lead animals.

#### **64. Follow Me**

In the Lord's shaping of a disciple, He doesn't use any natural talents. He wants a supernatural product, because the finished product will never generate its own power or program. A natural devotion to Jesus will always deny Jesus sooner or later. Peter found this as the answer to his question in Jn. 13:37: "...Why cannot I follow You now?" Whenever we meet a person who thinks only of God and His will, pay no attention to any other qualities he may lack.

A candidate to follow Jesus (in Lk. 9:57-58) said he would follow Jesus wherever He went. However, the Lord knew what was in His heart, and discouraged him completely by letting him know that the Lord had no material wealth, nor even a place to lay His head.

The Lord knows how to answer, and often the answer offends and hurts our spirit. However, the end result will bring us to a place of death,

where nothing can offend or hurt us.

Another candidate answered the Lord's command to "follow Me" by putting family loyalty ahead of serving God. Jesus' answer was profoundly explicit and precise, proposing either to go the way of life or go the way of death. (Lk. 9:59-60) Jesus' answer was not based on human wisdom, but He saw by divine insight and understanding a misplaced loyalty. (Jer. 17:9)

Yet another candidate wanted to follow Jesus, but he procrastinated by desiring to bid his family farewell first. Jesus saw the indecisive conflict in the man's spirit. (Lk. 9:61-62) If there is any conflict of interest in our spiritual walk between our ministry, our fellowship group, or our denomination and following Jesus, repent and respond immediately to Jesus; and follow Him, regardless of the cost.

If we agree to follow Jesus, regardless of the cost, the Lord institutes a program of amalgamating all our conscious, spiritual, emotional and physical life and even the deep inner areas of our life, into complete harmony with His Spirit. Anything less will never please God, nor will anything less ever fulfill the great commission. In every Christian's life there comes a time of making a choice or taking second best, which eventually leavens the whole person.

We don't want to be identified with those that have chosen to help the dead bury the dead.

### **65. Sons of God**

"...Christ glorified not Himself to be made a high priest, but He (God) said unto Him (Jesus), You are My Son, today have I begotten You." (Heb. 5:5)

Obviously, Jesus is the only pattern for being a true Son of God.

The whole creation, subject to its own vanities, groans in this hour, burdened by a homicidal mentality, Sodom-like sins, hunger, wars and rumors of wars, earthquakes and apostasy; while the body of Christ, seeing end-time prophecies being fulfilled daily, lacks the dedication to surrender to total obedience to Almighty God.

Unless we are led only by the Spirit of God, we will not be His true Sons; if we live after Christ's righteousness, this living will condemn the sins of our flesh. So the flesh must die, so the spirit can totally rule. Then we no longer need to live with faith in faith, but live by the faith of the Son of God. Then we are true Sons of God, because we can see Him as He truly is.

We haven't yet experienced the comparable temptations that Jesus

experienced as our Savior, nor have we resisted to a place of shedding great drops of blood, but we have been told to surrender our bodies a living sacrifice for the Lord's use; and just as important is the surrender of our intelligence to the Father's perfect reasoning, as Jesus did. However, the intellectual approach will subtly propose, "If you think right thoughts, you'll live right." But we know man is required to live by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God, not our minds. Many Christians even quote, "As a man thinks, so is he..." (Prov. 23:7) but a close perusal of Scripture says concerning this that *an evil (or miserly) host, as he thinks in his evil heart, so is he.* (see Prov. 23:6) A true Christian is not a result of how he thinks, but whether he has a living relationship with Almighty God (God in him, via the new birth).

After our pondering whether we want to totally overcome to qualify as a true son, and the cost involved has been truly evaluated, and whether being a servant or being humbled like Jesus and further knowing that the self-life must die, then, if we think this price is too great a price to pay, a ringing inner voice proclaims, "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind." (Mt. 22:37) And then, somewhat reluctantly as we cease our resisting, homes and lands, Cadillacs and prosperity fade from our minds, and we hear a voice out of the eternities proclaiming, "He that overcomes I will make a pillar in the temple of My God and he shall no more go out and I will write upon him the name of My God!" (Rev. 3:12)

The original pillar of fire has made us an eternal member of the household of the redeemed, true Sons of the living God.

Then, from the depths of outer darkness, lost souls in anguish in horrible afflictions, in cruel exploitations, and in bondage to every horror of evil – these souls now sense the intercession and travail of the True Sons, and they are eternally persuaded that neither their sin, nor possible death, nor the foulest principality of darkness can separate them from the depth of God's love.

"He that overcomes shall inherit all things and I will be His God and he shall be My son." (Rev. 21:7)

### **66. Greatest Commandment**

"You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind." (Mt. 22:37)

This commandment has seldom been completely obeyed, even by the

most renowned Christian leaders. Their status is alien to this relationship with God, which doesn't identify itself to the surrender demanded in this commandment. Moses' willingness to give up his place in the Kingdom for the rebellious and unbelievers is foreign to all of us. The fruit of having a heart as soft and merciful as Jesus' demands a humility rarely seen in Christian circles. Even though the requirement of the commandment is total obedience of all that we are, it sounds like an incredible goal. Yet a totally surrendered heart is the only way of really glorifying God, and this is our primary reason for being here: "Man's chief end is to glorify God."

The fulfillment of this commandment means being available at any moment to obey the Lord's smallest command, without questioning why. "Fear God and keep His commandments, for this is the whole duty of man." (Eccl. 12:13)

The antithesis of this surrender to the greatest commandment by a Christian is:

Demanding the desires of our hearts. (It may not be in God's heart.)

Using God as a way to get blessings. ("Seek first His kingdom...and all these things will be added unto you. – Mt. 6:33)

Seeing one's own ministry. (We put our ministry ahead of surrender.)

Scriptural quotes such as "...gave their own selves to the Lord" (2 Cor. 8:5) and "My son, give Me your heart and let your eyes observe My ways" (not our ways – Prov. 23:26): these quotes show us that if we are to obey this commandment we are to be *one* with the Lord, and then we will show the same fruits as the Lord did. And if we fail to show the same fruits, it must be we are insubordinate, rebellious and immature Christians.

"It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master." (Mt. 10:25)

"And you shall seek Me and find Me when you shall search for Me with all your heart." (Jer. 29:13)

Then, "I will keep Your precepts with my whole heart." (Psa. 119:69)

## **67. Sin**

"Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God." (2 Cor. 7:1)

After the new birth a process starts in us: either God's Spirit dies in us or the sin in our lives dies. We must be suspicious of any proposal, either secular or Christian, that refuses to recognize sin and to deal with it personally. If we fail to recognize it, a compromise and mixture will enter in

our lives, and today this same compromise of failing to recognize sin rules the Church world, even in the Full Gospel movement.

Christians often use the little cover-up phrase, “I am the righteousness of God”; however this confession never eliminates our sin. It may take our minds off of it, but the sin is still in residence. “Be holy, for I am holy.” (1 Pet. 1:16) reduces us all to a place of full prostration before God and also total repentance.

A further investigation of Rom. 10:3 should eliminate any exaltation or justification of our holiness before Almighty God – “For they being ignorant of God’s righteousness and seeking to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted to the righteousness of God.” We are to be partakers of His holiness.

Because we rely on our own holiness, we often rebuke the chastenings of the Lord that are meant to burn out the shallowness in our lives so we can come to a place of true holiness in the Lord.

Even now, many of us sense that there is a further dimension of God which we have always hoped in – the enthusiasm of the Charismatic movement, with the novelty of seeking gifts, is fading, and we sense a hollowness and futility that only the holiness of the Lord Himself can fill.

In this hour, many self-appointed men with exalted labels have gone forth to set things in order; but being self-appointed reveals itself as an amateur whom the head of the Church has not sent. These are destined to be exposed by the true Church. “...Who say they are Apostles and are not, and have found them liars.” (Rev. 2:2) “...Woe unto the foolish prophets that follow their own spirit...” (Ezek. 13:3)

“Holiness without which no man shall see the Lord.” (Heb. 12:14)

“Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body, that your should obey it in its lusts.” (Rom. 6:12)

### **68. Servants**

Psa. 25:9: “The humble He guides in justice, and the humble He teaches His way.”

Lk. 9:38: “Least among you...will be great.”

Mt. 18:4: “Humble yourself as this little child.”

Mt. 11:25: “He has hid these things from the wise and prudent.”

Prov. 19:7: “...Making wise the simple.”

1 Pet. 5:5: “God is opposed to the proud.”

Psa. 138:6: “He regards the lowly; but the proud He knows from

afar.”

Lk. 21:15: “For I will give you a mouth of wisdom.”

Psa. 116:6: “The Lord preserves the simple.”

Prov. 3:34: “He gives grace to the lowly.”

1 Cor. 1:19: “Destroy the wisdom of the wise and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.”

Psa. 8:2: “Out of the mouth of babes and infants You have ordained strength, because of Your enemies, that You may silence the enemy and the avenger.”

Isa. 66:2: “...But to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit and who trembles at My word.”

Isa. 40:29: “He gives power to the faint and to those who have no might He increases strength.”

2 Cor. 12:9-10: “His strength is made perfect in weakness.”

Mt. 23:11-12: “But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant, and whoever shall exalt himself shall be abased and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.”

Psa. 40:4: “Respect not the proud.”

Prov. 16:5: “Everyone who is proud is an abomination to the Lord.”

Prov. 15:25: “The Lord will destroy the house of the proud.”

Mic. 6:8: “...What does the Lord require of you but to do justice and to love mercy and to walk humbly with your God.”

Prov. 16:19: “Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly than to divide the spoil with the proud.”

Isa. 33:23: “The lame take the prey.”

Isa. 58:13: “Not doing your *own* ways, nor finding your *own* pleasures nor speaking your *own* words.”

Psa. 102:23: “He weakened my strength in the way.”

In light of what contemporary Christianity says about our great power and authority: it gets shot down by even this incomplete list of verses.

## 69. World

“And be not conformed to this world...” (Rom. 12:2)

Obviously, we can't have the best of God and still be involved in the minutest degree in the things of the world. Only if we are dead to the things of the world can we expect to appear with Him when He comes again.

God will not compromise and allow anything of this world to contaminate His Kingdom. This applies with absolute profundity and clarity

with the approach of the end of the Church age.

We must deny the lusts of the world, and be unspotted from the world, by escaping the pollution and corruption of the world; to be like Christ in the world we must be crucified to the world. (Gal. 6:14) This eliminates a host of religious activities that are common practice among born-again believers.

Jesus did not tolerate half-hearted dedication to His Heavenly Father's Kingdom, yet the percentage of sold-out Christians, even in full-gospel circles, is minute. Many are making merchandise of the Kingdom, and this is commonplace even in evangelical circles. Others are surrendered to blessings and prosperity, but total involvement in walking as Jesus walked reduces their ranks as Gideon's ranks were depleted.

The attractions of the world are accepted by individual egos and self-will, yet we protect these two subtle servants of the world by erroneously evading their total capitulation to the will of Almighty God.

Many are surrendered to denominational loyalties, or their family faith, which avoids a new and daily confrontation by God Himself in their lives. The manna of yesterday never suffices. Its corruption reeks its way into the Holy of Holies, and our Heavenly Father is angry.

The world controls the church in the gravest hour of mankind, as no voices are heard contesting the charades of the Church as it turns its wheels in the muck and mire of worldly pleasures.

"Who is on the Lord's side?" (Ex. 32:26) is the call, and the resultant deep repentance will root out the shallowness of half-dedicated Charismatics; and then the hosannas will ring into the heavenlies as a rushing mighty wind, and the enemies of God will be submitted to the cleansing of the Blood that will produce the true sons of God. They will be disinfected, scrubbed, manicured and washed, and pronounced dead to man's unholy guidance. They will forsake human loyalties and substitute for it total loyalty and obedience to Almighty God, whose glory, honor, might, power, wisdom and dominion shall reign forever!

"Even so, come, Lord Jesus!" (Rev. 22:20)

## **70. Strength**

Many Christians refuse to admit their own inadequacies because they feel it may be a poor confession. However, it is only when these inadequacies cease to be covered up that we can zero in on a truth that will fulfill Godly strength for us. Paul's point was, "I take pleasure in my infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecution, in distresses...for when we're weak,



we are strong.” (see 2 Cor. 12:10)

Admitting our inadequacies is not to promote self-hatred, self-pity, or an inferiority complex, but to bring us to a place of total honesty before Almighty God that without Him we can do nothing. It liberates us from our own self-sufficiency and we can say with David, “My heart and my flesh cries out for the living God.” (Psa. 84:2)

David was seeking for God, not for more faith, and this seeking made him a prince with God. David’s desire was to please God, and not to fulfill his own desires. David had tried in every manner to exhibit his own abilities and self-sufficiency; but his exile proved to him, as it did for Moses, that total dependency on God, moment by moment, was the only way to draw continually on the strength of God. David’s recipe for strength was, “...When I cried, You answered me, and strengthened me...” (Psa. 138:3)

The inner change necessary to promote our continued seeking of God and His strength is often the furnace of affliction supplied by God. In Moses’ case it was the lonely 40 years in Midian, and in David’s case it was his exile in caves and the wilderness, retreating from Saul.

This type of purging results in some profound changes. Mainly, it changes our motives: from being one of reliance on our own decision-making, to a purified one of saying, “Lord, what will You have me do?” We are not here to please ourselves. Jesus said, “For I do always those things that please Him (God).” (Jn. 8:29) Along with this change comes the purification of our lives from sin (“...he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin.” – 1 Pet. 4:1). Then God can trust us to do His will and not ours.

The obvious – and almost ridiculous – question is: do we want to exchange our strength for His? That is the only way we will ever live in His eternal presence, for by man’s strength shall no man prevail.

“For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus’ sake, that the life of Jesus (and strength) might be manifest in our mortal flesh.” (2 Cor. 4:11)

“For He has not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted.” (Psa. 22:24)

“My (Jesus’) strength is made perfect in (our) weakness.” (2 Cor. 12:9)

“Not to the strong, nor to the swift the race...” (see Eccl. 9:11)

### **71. Infiltration**

Human Christian power has infiltrated itself into the body of Christian believers, watering down the necessity for true obedience to God, and

proposing human panaceas and human authority, rather than God's authority to rule. This has created groups of believers operating on the theory that they have the authority of God and therefore God must go along with their requests and proposals. "Who has known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct Him?" (1 Cor. 2:16)

However, a closer search of Scripture reveals that God's true leaders refused to accept anything less than God's absolute, perfect will, because anything less proved to be disastrous and even death to some of the prophets.

The idols that many prophets had were in their own hearts, and these idols promoted many to disobey God by using human leadings; which prompted God to force these to bear their own iniquities and to be punished by losing their Godly status – and even their lives.

In this hour, we have failed to expose our Christian brethren to the difference between the holy and the profane. As a result, the two have tried to function together, and God will not stand for it. We have erroneously thought, "No evil shall come upon us." However, God says, "Shall not My soul be avenged on such a nation as this..." (Jer. 5:9) God has to be true to His character of holiness and judgment.

We have walked after the vanity of human desires because the fear of God is not in us; and we run after those things that do not profit, nor please God. In the time of our troubles God will say, "Where are your gods of human desires? Go to them to save yourselves."

Are we comparable to those of Jeremiah's day, whom the Lord accused of saying, "We are Lords, (as a result) we will come no more unto You." (Jer. 2:31)

God is God, "And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; He does according to His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. No one can restrain His hand or say to Him, 'What have you done?'" (Dan. 4:35); and those that walk in human pride He is able to abase.

Will God be forced to bring us to our knees through judgment to get our attention? "When He slew them, then they sought Him; and they returned and sought diligently for God." (Psa. 78:34)

"For who has known the mind of the Lord? Or who has been His counselor?" (Rom. 11:34)

## **72. Minute Minority**

There is a remnant of obscure believers who have decided that only a totally separated life will ever promote the necessary spiritual environment to

produce true end-time warriors. These believers realize that present methods and productions will never produce the righteous wave of conviction necessary to ignite the purifying deep repentance need to get Sodom-like sinners past the barrier or contemporary Christianity's lukewarm seminars.

The cost to these believers will include a total separation as this minority lifts up a righteous standard for the people to examine. Those who in times past have fed these people (yet the people are still hungry) will rebel and reject even those of their own family. The human spirit, even in Christians, has always fought capitulation and surrender to Almighty God.

As a result the remnant will quake, but not break, as the Lord speaks: "Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for My name's sake said, 'Let the Lord be glorified'; but He shall appear to your joy and they shall be ashamed." (Isa. 66:5) "The sons also of them that afflicted you shall come, bending unto you, and all those who despised you shall bow themselves..." (Isa. 60:14)

The obscure remnant has decided to be God's workmanship and not man's, and has incorporated this Scripture into his life: "But to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and who trembles at My word (and reveres My commandments)." (Isa. 66:2)

The minute minority understand that they will suffer rebuke at the hands of the brethren, and yet will propose to them, "If you return, then will I bring you again and you shall stand before Me (God) and if you take forth the precious from the vile you shall be as My mouth." (Jer. 15:19)

Then the body of Christ will lose its shackles of inept professions and confessions and will speak only the oracles of the living God; then the body will become one as the Father and Son are one, and righteousness and dominion from the Father will sustain, quicken and deliver a generation that appeared destined to self-destruct. And then all creation shall see even greater things than those that happened during the earthly ministry of Jesus, as the Father reveals the abundant love, mercy and compassion of an all-holy God whose heart's cry is that none should perish.

### **73. Who Tries Us?**

"The Lord tries the righteous..." (Psa. 11:5) And at least 10 other verses confirm this action of God perfecting us. He doesn't tempt us, but He tries us, so we can "come forth as gold." (Job 23:10)

Further, we are told, God desire to prove us and tries us as silver is tried. "You brought us into the net; You laid affliction on our backs." (Psa.

66:11) these actions are not, as some think, a wrathful God indiscriminately meting out judgment – as “an eye for an eye” (Ex. 21:24) – but an all-holy God chastening His children, that they may learn to obey His commandments and to walk in His ways as Jesus did.

Now, chastening is not a pleasant experience, but it produces the God characteristic of righteousness in a Christian. (Heb. 12:11) The trial of our faith is precious to the Lord, because it shows to the unbelieving neighbors they have a neighbor who can suffer like they do and yet not complain nor blame someone else, but graciously accept the grievous trial – a quality they do not possess.

A consoling thought to us should be that God will not let us suffer more than we can handle, and will provide friends, circumstances and heavenly provisions to help us bear every situation. (see 1 Cor. 10:13)

The silent observations of your neighbors give living credibility to your God, as God molds you as His clay vessel. They watch as a fire destroys your business, not covered by insurance, that just started to show a profit. Then you fall off a ladder while painting the house of the fatherless family down the block, which left you with a stiff elbow for many months.

Then, a few years later, consecutive deaths of a sister, mother and a close friend. Your reaction in each experience left a deep, indelible impression on those who observed you persevering through each visible disappointment without a complaint.

“Behold, happy is the man whom God corrects, therefore do not despise the chastening of the Almighty.” (Job 5:17)

“For whom the Lord loves, He chastens, and scourges every son whom He receives.” (Heb. 10:6)

God chastens us “...for our profit, that we might be partakers of His holiness.” (Heb. 10:12)

“That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perishes, though it be tried with fire...” (1 Pet. 1:7)

“But He knows the way that I take: when He has tried me, I shall come forth as gold.” (Job 23:10)

#### **74. Stay Weak**

“Out of the mouths of babes and infants You have ordained strength,  
Because of Your enemies, that You may silence the enemy and the avenger.”  
(Psa. 8:2)

The babes in the verse above are the mature Christians who act with the same complete trust as children do, who now go to receive their strength. This child-likeness is maturity. These babe-like, seasoned Christians are used by the Lord as He desires and, as a result of their obedience, strongholds of enemy forces are obliterated by God’s nuclear-like strength.

We have failed to see this truth as Christians because we have been so busy trying to emulate the world by being macho-like Christians. This reliance on human strength has permeated Christian thinking today to the point that it is about to leaven the whole body of believers. God be merciful.

Miracles seem to be the standard for Christian status in this hour. If we can get someone raised from the dead (that God is likely taking home), then that church has “arrived.” If we are looking for signs and wonders, we could easily be classified by the Lord as in Scripture, where He called them a wicked generation because they were looking for signs. (Mt. 16:4) Glorifying God is not done by doing signs and wonders. The false prophet, the beast, and anti-Christ.

Our God is not looking for strong Christians. He is looking for the man that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembles to obey the voice of the Lord. (Isa. 66:2) He gives power to the faint and says, “My strength is made perfect in (our) weakness,” (2 Cor. 12:9), and in another place, “...For we also are weak in Him...” (2 Cor. 13:4)

He has hid His power from the wise and prudent and has revealed it unto the babes. (Lk. 10:21)

We need to see that the Lord gives grace and strength unto the lowly and “not to the strong nor to the swift the race.” (Eccl. 9:11)

If we aren’t weak, we’ll never feel the need of God.

“Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ’s sake. For when I am weak, then am I strong.” (2 Cor. 12:10)

#### **75. Heredity**

A preacher recently said, “I don’t believe in heredity. After the new birth we are all new creatures.” True, we have received the spirit of God within: if we haven’t we are none of His. However, this experience doesn’t

eliminate all the unholiness dropped on the human race from the initial fall of man in the beginning, nor the accumulation of evil since that time. We are told men will wax worse and worse, and that is rapidly being fulfilled. By nature we are children of wrath, and without the Spirit of God within us we walk according to the powers of this world, and God isn't our Father. The evil of the prince of the air, Satan is.

To say the new birth makes us instantaneously holy or righteous is unholy and erroneous. When the Spirit of God enters us via the new birth, He who is the Spirit of truth starts housecleaning, and the purifying process is a lifetime process.

An inner warfare starts in the newborn Christian as the Holy Spirit comes against our pride, rebellion, unbelief, fear, anger, lusts, self-will, envy, etc. The ultimate question is: are we willing to totally cooperate with the Holy Spirit within, so He can eliminate these inner evils, inherited from the original fall and further falls of evil men? The flesh wars against the spirit; the self-righteousness of the old self in us uses the new birth experience to convince itself that, now that we are a container of the Holy Spirit, we are better than others, especially the sinners. If we fail to see the futility of this self-righteousness, the Lord will let it go on for years, until we are ready to totally give up the self-righteousness.

If we fail to cooperate with the Holy Spirit within us – say, against anger – God will allow us to reproduce this unholy attribute continually until we see it is destroying us – and of course hurting others, of whom we are not too concerned about because we are determined selfishly to let anger express itself. We are even told by some Christian counselors that this expression is a way to get rid of anger. More fornication doesn't eliminate fornication.

Many born-again, Spirit-baptized Christian may have numerous undesirable fleshly traits handed down from the original fall of man, plus others inherited via family circumstances – even Christian families. These fleshly traits God desires to help us eliminate or be delivered of. However, if we have inherited a goodly amount of pride, we may not ever want to admit or expose this to the Lord. As a result, they may stay with us until we get to our deathbed.

To really be useful to the Lord entails being willing to expose ourselves to His workmanship and to be purged so we can be partakers of His divine nature. Unless we are exhibiting every fruit of the Spirit, as Jesus did, we need a further cleansing of our inner household.

“...Let us cleanse ourselves from all the filthiness of the flesh.” (2 Cor.

7:1)

“That no flesh should glory in His presence.” (1 Cor. 1:29)

### **76. Calling of God**

“...Give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if you do these things you shall never fall.” (2 Pet. 1:10)

There are so many people claiming a special ministry and calling of God for themselves, and some of these are valid callings. However, when these callings don't become immediate realities, confusion and doubts prevail.

We have succumbed to the thought patterns of today's society, which has permeated our thinking and behavior by presenting instantaneous solutions for perspiration problems, overdue bills, sleeplessness and back pains. We desperately need to have the eyes of our spiritual understanding illuminated so we can know what is the real hope of God's calling for us. (And it isn't an instantaneous process.)

When the promised calling doesn't seem to materialize; the self-will starts promoting to fulfill the calling and the spiritual calling is superceded by the flesh.

The irreparable damage has started as the fleshly ministry ministers the only thing it is capable of: it ministers death instead of life. So the body of Christ gropes its way toward even more darkness, and much of so-called Christian leadership is unable to discern this death and darkness as spiritual things are spiritually discerned. God be merciful to us. We have chosen our way, and not God's way.

Moses' life should be an excellent example of man's inability to promote one's own calling. His killing of the Egyptian to help in Israel's deliverance and fulfilling his calling only compounded the problem.

If the Holy Spirit has given any of us a vision of our calling during a heavily anointed meeting, or during a night visitation of God's Spirit, that was indelibly imprinted on our spirit and mind, and we struggled to comprehend its spiritual greatness: to have this calling fulfilled will cost us everything in consecration, dedication, fasting and prayer, to fulfill the brokenness and selflessness required for it to become a reality. Then the potter can use the totally empty vessel to dispense living waters void of human contaminations.

Moses had to finally admit, after 40 years of learning in the deserts of Midian, that he could not deliver Israel. Then God could finally use him for Israel's deliverance. When God promises a calling or ministry to one of His children, God will fulfill this calling, not by our using our gifts or abilities or

our time schedule, but by using the Holy Spirit of God to promote the true humility of Jesus in us, so a true work and calling of God can be fulfilled.

“That no flesh should glory in His presence.” (1 Cor. 1:29)

### **77. One Accord**

In contemporary Christianity we have tried to emulate the Church of the book of Acts, without realizing that, to try and copy or to try and equal this outpouring of God’s Spirit, we have operated, in most cases, via the works of the flesh. (Gal. 5:20) Emulation is classified with idolatry, seditions and variance, which is to promote discord and dissension. These also are the works of the flesh. So, in our haste and impatience to see a restoration of the book of Acts, we have used human power; and so the great commission fails to be fulfilled, as the present day church has tried to implement God’s plan, void of the necessary grace. This disobedience must be replaced by a total dedication to *please only God*. Then our obedience will bring His perfect will, and the end-time church will exceed the former.

The key to the first Church is described in at least nine different Scriptures as “being in one accord,” “continuing daily in one accord,” “with singleness of heart,” “a multitude who believed were of one heart and one soul.” (Acts 1:14, 46, 24:32) In this complete harmony they readily shared all they possessed, so there was none that lacked anything among them. Today one is accused of lack of faith if he lacks anything, instead of us fulfilling the lack. The first sin entered this early body when a portion was held back by Ananias and Sapphira, and the only product of any sin is death.

The fear that this early church lived in was the healthy fear of displeasing God and, as a result, many healings, signs and wonders caused many to believe; and these further shared their possessions, plus the Lord added to the church daily.

In order to live in the necessary fear and presence of God requires a heart cry comparable to David’s: “My heart and my flesh cries out for the living God.” (Psa. 84:2) Then, when we have established this kind of a relationship with God, we will understand the futility of God putting new wine in old wineskins.

“That they all may be one, that the world may believe.” (Jn. 17:21)

“...There shall be one flock and one Shepherd.” (Jn. 10:16)

He is coming for one body.

“In one spirit we were all baptized into one body.” (1 Cor. 12:13)



## 78. Rich

“For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich, yet for our sakes He became poor, that you through His poverty might be rich.” (2 Cor. 8:9)

We have often treated the Bible like a cafeteria by reading along and picking out those things that we like and those that appeal to one’s own sense of well being. Very often the verse above has been used to promote the idea that we should be rich in worldly goods, yet in other places it says, “. . . he that lays up treasure for himself and is not rich toward God.” (Lk. 12:21)

Obviously there are many verses that promise our needs will be taken care of (however not necessarily *instantaneously*), and others promising numerous blessings belonging to the believers that will *eventually* be added unto us. Scriptures tells us not to seek the riches of the world (Mt. 6:32), and when we have food and clothing to be content with that. (see 1 Tim. 6:8) These and other verses cannot be disregarded:

“Labor not to be rich. . .” (Prov. 23:4)

“. . . Has not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom. . .” (Jas. 2:5)

“. . . Supposing gain is Godliness; from such withdraw.” (1 Tim. 6:5)

“Behold, these are the ungodly, who are always at ease; they increase in riches.” (Psa. 73:12)

When Jesus came down from Heaven to earth in the form of a man (in the likeness of sinful flesh), obviously His detractors, scoffers and persecutors didn’t make His spiritual environment rich. Surely this was spiritual poverty, compared to His residing with the Father.

So, Jesus entered into the spiritual poverty of this earthly environment, so He could purchase for us our riches of spiritual abundance.

God’s constant emphasis in Scripture is one of directing our steps to the riches of the spiritual, via selflessness, sacrifice and surrender. These are the same kind of riches Jesus had with His Heavenly Father. Any other kind of riches will only please the prince of this world.

Man’s abundance does not consist of the things he possesses.

“Take heed and beware of covetousness; for a man’s life does not consist in the abundance of the things which he possesses.” (Lk. 12:15)

## **79. End-Time Message**

Repent, repent, repent, for judgment is coming!

Obviously there can be no other message. Righteousness exalts a nation, and our God's statutes and commandments have been rejected, scorned and laughed at. We have legislated on every level of government against righteousness as a whole population is subjected to the pain, torment and despair of every kind of evil practice.

"And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they are consumed from the land that I gave to them and their fathers." (Jer. 24:10)

"...Repent now everyone of his evil way and his evil doings, and dwell in the land that the Lord has given to you and your fathers... Do not go after other gods to serve them and worship them, and do not provoke Me to anger with the works of your hands; and I will not harm you." (Jer. 25:5-6)

**OTHERWISE:** "The anger of the Lord will not turn back until He has executed and performed the thoughts of His heart. In the latter days you will understand it perfectly." (Jer. 23:20)

Who will be the Lord's servant, as was Nebuchadnezzar to Israel, to make the land desolate, to recompense us according to our deeds? Our enemies are increasing on all borders. Will we leave our sentimental Bible studies to enter into a place of deep repentance on our faces before God, or will we listen to the prophets who say "everything will be fine"?

"I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran (claim I did); I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied. But if they had stood in My counsel and caused My people to hear My words, they should have turned (My people) them from their evil way and from the evil of their doings." (Jer. 23:21-22)  
"...But now He (God) commands all men everywhere to repent, because He has fixed a day on which He will judge in righteousness..." (Acts 17:30)

Lord, may your judgment be subject to your great mercy!

## **80. Tithing**

The giving of ten percent isn't the ultimate example of giving in the original New Testament Church. They gave everything; and failure to do so cost Ananias and Sapphira their lives.

Contemporary tithing is equated with spirituality in a believer; however, tithing to fulfill a doctrine or command of a local congregation neither proves nor provides a standard of spirituality in a believer.

The Pharisees, who specialized in tithing and reminded others of their

tithing, were obnoxious to Jesus because their hearts weren't right. They gave tithes of their possessions, but failed to show mercy or compassion to the oppressed of society, which can only be generated in a heart that was broken and contrite before God.

Can we tithe our time in compassion to the many suffering from various addictions in our locality, by cleaning their homes of filth and vomit, yet loving them into the Kingdom of God by our love for sinners – or is this kind of tithing revolting to us? Or are we saying “this situation has nothing to do with me”? Any Christian with this attitude is of no use to God.

A precious black lady, living in a ghetto environment, was questioned by other Christians about her duty to tithe. Her answer was, “I am so busy getting food, old clothing and used appliances to the needy and helping the sick that when I get home late at night I don't have anything left to tithe.”

As Christians we are expected not to give ten percent, but to give everything. “...So likewise whoever of you does not forsake all that he has cannot be My disciple.” (Lk. 14:33)

It is not how much we give that is the test of our Christianity, but how much we do not give.

### **81. Increase Our Faith**

“And the apostles said unto the Lord, ‘Increase our faith.’” (Lk. 17:5)

Faith is a principle of active, total trust in Jesus, which is ready to go forth at every word He speaks. (“Whatever He says to you, do it.” – Jn. 2:5)

This is the whole man rightly related to God, like the Son was to the Father. Then He supplies the faith to accompany His proposals. “In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of Him (Jesus).” (Eph. 3:12)

We have often thought faith was a tangible thing with which, when applied like a credit card, we could buy spiritual gifts and gain prosperity and success. But there is more to it than that. You can be intellectually intimate with the Scriptures and never be intimate with Jesus or the Father. Jesus' faith was perfect because He was one with the Father. How close are we willing to get to the Father? It isn't suggested in the Scriptures that we are to proclaim our doubts, nor our great spiritual experiences; however our paramount necessity is to keep *at one* continually with the Lord.

Abraham's faith was purified by his experience of the obeying of the Lord's request to sacrifice Isaac. God must work in us as He did in Abraham, to purify areas in us that have not been touched by God, to give us increased and perfected faith.

What happened to the disciples after they had uttered Lk. 17:5? They ended up forsaking Him and fleeing from Him after His arrest. This and Peter's denial shows they were concerned with self-interest and self-preservation. But after the crucifixion and Jesus' resurrection and Pentecost, they never lacked for faith. They had not only increased in faith but secured their faith and lost their self-interest and self-preservation.

From then on, God made their choices for them; they had increased faith to believe God would do right.

### **82. Intercession**

Intercession is not something we do; it is something the Spirit of God does through us. It is not prayer for a person or situation we feel needs prayer. The basic idea of the word "intercession" in the Greek is "to light upon by chance, to meet accidentally." Intercession is something God does by putting a burden upon us with moanings and groanings for a particular situation. These situations are so complex and remote from our understanding that our verbal prayers are futile. It is vicarious praying, with Godly direction, and Godly results every time.

God doesn't waste prayer like we do. The real purpose of verbal prayer is not to get God to answer our prayers, but through prayer our spirit discerns the mind and purpose of God so we can obey His desires, not ours.

Christians, as members of Christ's mystical body, cannot call Jesus as Head of that body unless our wills are in perfect accord with His will. That is why Jesus desires us to submit our wills completely to Him, so that His body can be fulfilled. Then we can constantly pray in His perfect will, and the results would shake everything that can be shaken. However, people that attend Christian fellowships and meetings today are mostly seeking selfish blessings and fail to seek or understand the heart of God. As a result, prayers are selfish and the body of Christ fails to function in unity.

The Scripture says, "...For we know not what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us (and through us) with groanings which cannot be uttered." (Rom. 8:26) The reason intercession is not popular is because the flesh rebels from such ordeals, and the flesh rules the church world today. The groans are no more popular in most fellowships than a woman in birth pangs in the hospital. Soul travail isn't understood by selfish, unsundered Christians. Our present society doesn't regard very highly childbearing mothers; it would rather exalt career women. And so it is with the present Church: practically no one desires

travailing or interceding for souls to be born into God's kingdom. They are too busy enjoying themselves.

The qualifications for living a life of vicarious intercession is a person whose will is totally surrendered to the Lord's will, and whose self-life is dead, "that no flesh should glory in His presence," (1 Cor. 1:29), for to be available for intercession demands living in *His presence*.

"...Lament you priests, howl you ministers of the altar, come lie all night in sackcloth you ministers of my God..." (Joel 1:13)

### **83. Sanctification**

The definition of sanctification is primarily something or someone set apart for service for God. Moffatt translates it, "consecrated for service." A secondary thought is being set apart by God because your desire is to be totally obedient, holy and pure before God.

Of course, we cannot truly serve God unless we are desirous of obeying His voice and all His written statutes. We have been taught that "we are free from the law." Yes, we are free from the law written on tablets of stone, but we are not free from the same laws of God written in our hearts. (2 Cor. 3:3)

The grace of the New Testament does not make the law null and void. "Do we then make void the law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law." (Rom. 3:31) The law dealt with our hearts. When the heart is in total subjection to Almighty God, then the actions of the law are fulfilled. A truly sanctified vessel will produce the acts required by the law.

If we want to be set aside by God, we must be separated from the world (we are not to be conformed to this world – Rom. 12:2), and all its pleasures. Otherwise, we have no right to expect to be separated from the world's woes.

We will not be judged by our success or gifts or ministry, but by our sacrifice of ourselves in God's total divine purpose for our life, which includes being set apart from the world and being totally obedient to God from our hearts.

Do we want to serve God in the same capacity as Jesus did? He was (is) the perfect one and yet He sanctified Himself unto God's will for His life, unto total obedience to God. A similar commitment by us, void of the filthiness of fleshly desires, would produce a comparable display of profound influence as Jesus did when He walked the earth.

“Give me understanding (knowledge of the holy) and I shall keep Your law; yes, I shall observe it with my whole heart.” (Psa. 119:34)

“...being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ...” (1 Cor. 9:21)

“...I will put My laws into their mind and write them in their hearts and I will be to them a God and they shall be to Me a people.” (Heb. 8:10)

“Listen to Me, you who know righteousness, the people in whose heart is My law; fear not the reproach of men, neither be afraid of their revilings.” (Isa. 51:7)

#### **84. How to Get Power**

“And when He had called unto Him His twelve disciples, *He gave them* power against unclean spirits to cast them out and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.” (Mt. 10:1)

The disciples didn't proclaim this power into being, nor did they promote it into a reality. God, in His sovereign purpose and plan, gave it to them.

We know Jesus gave power of all the enemy to the original twelve, and also to the seventy of Lk. 10:1-19. He could readily do this because He had it to give. He said, “All power is given unto Me in Heaven and earth.” (Mt. 28:18) We don't totally comprehend all of God's conditions for giving His disciples His power, but obviously there is one condition we do know of: “...whoever of you does not forsake all that he has cannot be My (God's) disciple.” (Lk. 14:33)

We quote Mt. 17:16-19 as part of our power. However, this discourse was directed to Peter, and that he would be able to bind and loose and God would honor his binding and loosing, not now and then, but every time. (Peter had much to learn, as evidenced in Mt. 17:23, when Jesus rebuked him openly.)

Throughout the entire Bible, there is a definite correlation between sacrifice and power, yet contemporary Christianity has pretty much bypassed this truth.

Another condition for power is exemplified by the experience of the Israelites in their exodus from Egypt. The children of Israel saw God's acts, but Moses knew God's ways and Israel needed to know God's ways and to walk in them instead of getting attached to His acts. Without the sacrifice of Moses for 80 years, there would have been no acts and no exodus. So, after getting delivered from Egypt, the Israelites were led into the desert instead of

toward the promised land – because even though they had been freed from slavery, they were not ready to face the war-like Philistines (see Ex. 13:17), and needed to learn some lessons, shut off from the rest of the world. When they had learned their lessons and lost their rebellion, they were ready for power from God to gain the promised land.

The book of Acts tells us, “You shall receive power *after* (not “when”) the Holy Spirit is come upon you...” (Acts 1:8) After lessons have been learned...after the sacrifice of the self-life. After these dealings of the Lord (“The Lord tries the righteous” – Psa. 11:5), the Lord can see if we’ll take a temper so His power can be given and trusted unto us.

Later, after other dealings, the Lord Jesus may see fit to give us not only the former rain but the latter rain also.

“And there was given Him (Jesus) dominion and glory and a kingdom that all peoples, nations and languages should serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.” (Dan. 7:14)

### **85. Idols**

“Thus says the Lord God; every man of the house of Israel who takes his idols (of self-will and unsubmitiveness) into his heart and puts the stumbling-block of his iniquity (idols of silver and gold) before his face and yet comes to the prophet to inquire of him, I the Lord will answer him according to the multitude of his idols.” (Ezek. 14:4, Amp. )

Idols are anything we put in place of submitting to God, or esteem ahead of God Himself. When reading especially the Old Testament, we read of some of the foolish things the children of God worshipped as idols, and our thoughts question, how could they do such foolish things? However, in our spiritual naivete we have failed to see the profundity and the subtlety of the many idols in our own, present day Christian lives.

Our current emphasis in Christian circles is replete with the owning of newer cars, lake homes, sailboats, higher salaried jobs and the over-all prosperity of Christians, especially if they have enough faith. These readily become idols when our bake sales, promotions and rummage sales are used to raise money for the starving of Africa, as we protect our highly valued homes and cars.

The anti-Christ will have no problem signing the conditioned believers, as he promises them homes and lands.

However, the real danger of idols is repeatedly brought out by Ezekiel

as the idols in the hearts of men.

The self-willed, unsubmitive hearts of present-day believers may not be as evident as automobiles and homes, but is just as real and obviously more devastating. We as Christians cannot afford the luxury of nurturing our self-wills, when God desires a people not seeking approval of flesh and blood but of total surrender of not only homes and lands but also their uncircumcised hearts. The process of death to every impulse of the heart, void of direct counsel of Almighty God, is a direct command from God. Failure to obey can only lead to the inevitable bearing of punishment of our iniquity of having an unsubmitive heart, which is judgment from God. (Where your emphasis is, that is where your heart is.)

Gehazi, a servant of Elisha who attended the prophets' school, experienced the results of his disobedience and greed for money and garments: "Therefore, the leprosy of Naaman shall come upon you and your offspring forever. And Gehazi when from his presence a leper as white as snow." (2 Ki. 5:27)

"...If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead." (Lk. 16:31)

### **86. Preparation**

"Therefore if anyone cleanses himself from these (iniquities), he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified and useful for the Master, prepared for every good work." (2 Tim. 2:21)

Obviously, if we don't purge ourselves we will never be prepared to do every good work – and every good work will take place in the end-time move of God. If we aren't properly prepared, we'll be a liability to any end-time ministry. "I will punish men who are stagnant in spirit..." (Zeph. 1:12)

"The Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness..." (Rom. 1:4)

We have been told we must do great things for God, but we really don't; but we should be ready to do Christian in the every day ordinary things in our own unruly, unholy neighborhood, and to love all its people through every crisis. The struggle to live this unobserved, ignored existence is alien to most career Christians. However, if we don't do the elementary things properly, we will never do the greater things properly.

You can think that when you get the call of your ministry you will do all the right things, but your ministry will not happen until you do all the little things right. It takes the total personification of Jesus in us to do even the



most elementary Christian acts as they should be done. Oh, you can pick your own way to serve God, but it will end up being mostly hay, wood and stubble, and God Himself will have to dry up your tears when you realize it was your ministry and not His.

To fail to present the Christian walk as a way of complete dedication, consecration, obedience and surrender is absolutely unholy and unscriptural.

The preparation process is infinitely longer than the ministry; it takes the incredible laborious process of casting down our self-righteous imaginations to bring every thought to the obedience of Jesus. Christians are to be related to Jesus via the new birth for salvation, but also they are to be totally committed to Jesus' point of view concerning God, and God's attitude toward sin, sanctification, surrender and obedience.

When we prove we are really ready to be used of God, after our many dealings within the Lord's preparation processes, the Lord will send people to us that are a carbon copy of what we used to be. Then we are to act and treat them the same way Jesus treated us, to win us to Himself. When difficulties come our way and we haven't been properly prepared, the difficulty will provoke us to rebuke it. The stress of the difficult reveals our need of more of the character of Jesus.

A person can be filled with Bible verses, but have no desire to walk the way of preparation of the Lord.

### **87. Conferring with Flesh and Blood**

“But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me through His grace, to reveal His Son in me, that I might preach Him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately confer with flesh and blood.” (Gal. 1:15-16)

If Moses had conferred with flesh and blood, there would have been no exodus. If Noah had conferred with flesh and blood, there would have been no ark. If Peter (Acts 10:19-20) had conferred with Jerusalem, there would have been no visit to the Gentiles. If the prophet had consulted with flesh and blood, Nineveh would not have been saved. If Joseph had conferred with flesh and blood, Egypt's famine would never have been overcome. If Jesus had conferred with His disciples and friends, He would have never gone to the Cross.

The profound gravity of the present world, teetering toward annihilation while promoting feeble human panaceas, is vanity of vanities. In our present position, the needs are so enormous and the situations so heavy

with complexities that every proposal and power of human thinking and human endeavor is destined to falter and fail.

In Christian circles in the past and present there have been a few totally “dead to the flesh” Christians with Godly wisdom. However, they have too often been bypassed by religious authorities who decided to consult with Christian sources that appealed to the flesh and blood’s lust for recognition and worldly acclaim and human wisdom. God be merciful.

In this end time, what is needed is a corporate body of Josephs, Moseses and Noahs, who refuse to confer with flesh and blood on any level; void of any political, intellectual or organizational program; whose only occupation is loyalty and total obedience to the head of this corporate body, Jesus and the Father. Then the present corrupt and rebellious world will see a true manifestation of Godly wisdom and righteousness, which will be too heavy for most to comprehend, and they will reject it because it didn’t start with flesh and blood (them!).

Even so, come, Lord Jesus!

### **88. There is a Time Coming VERY Soon**

When: All tears and heartaches will disappear.

When: Past misfortunes and their memories will fade away.

When: Every valley will show the beautiful colors of flowers and birds, now that the storm has passed by.

When: All prodigals will come home and celebrations will be extravagant in joy and thanksgiving.

When: Misunderstandings by one’s friends will turn to new relationships of deep love and concern for everyone.

When: The many years of toil and weariness will be replaced by the gentle refreshing smile of Jesus.

When: The plans of a lifetime, which have never materialized but left us weak and numb, are forgotten as the Lord gives us greater plans and greater success than the original plans.

When: Lonesomeness, with its achy and empty feelings, goes on a permanent vacation, as He who abides forever becomes your constant friend. Not only that, but God brings along some of His choice friends to visit daily with us, mainly: David, Peter, Moses, Abigail, Paul, Abraham and Isaac. My, my, what quality friends.

When: The people that rejected and hurt you arrive at your doorstep with gifts and refuse to leave until every hurt is healed and healthy.

When: The bill collectors and their constant reminders of one's inability to pay are replaced by the stamp of "paid in full" and you in turn forgive their bills, too.

When: The remorse of past mistakes bows one's head in sorrow, but a rush of God's great forgiveness and mercy puts an inextinguishable light in its place, as peace engulfs one's every thought.

When: The experiences of all past sufferings and anxieties are lost as in awe we see the nail-scarred hands and feet of the Lord Himself.

The Lord will never forsake His inheritance, and we are His only inheritance.

### **89. Waiting Upon the Lord**

"They that wait upon the Lord...shall walk and not faint." (Isa. 40:31)

Waiting on God to lead one out of a difficult situation entails waiting in quietness as He brings His light to the pathway out of the difficulty. Our role is to look in no other direction but His. Many who think they are waiting upon the Lord run to men for advice and guidance, but that is not waiting.

David was complimented by God as a man after God's own heart, and David's secret is revealed in at least 14 different Scriptures in the Psalms as *waiting on God*.

Deliverance, victory, answered prayer, total help, peace, and God's care are foregone conclusions. The end result is inevitable. "God will never leave us nor forsake us." (Heb. 13:5) We will always be taken care of. He will even strengthen our hearts during the wait. "Wait, I say, on the Lord." (Psa. 27:14)

The problem is the difficult conditions during the time of waiting. Once we recognize that for what it is, a trial from the Lord ("The Lord tries the righteous." – Psa. 11:5), then we are close to the end of our waiting.

1. Close friends will often try to get us to stop our waiting. ("Under His wings shall you trust." - Psa. 91:4)
2. Ridicule from those in one's own household. ("I shall not fear what man shall do to me." - Heb. 13:6)
3. Threats from bill collectors. ("You will feed on His faithfulness.")
4. Continual personal analyzing of the "ifs": "If I had done this or that..." ("His mercy endures forever." - Psa. 118:1)
5. The pressures will come from many sides and sources to make things look utterly hopeless. ("Though an army should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear." - Psa. 27:3)

6. Slandorous afflictions will often come from so-called friends. (“...Even my enemies and my foes came upon me to eat up my flesh; they stumbled and fell.” - Psa. 27:2)

7. Foreclosures on one’s property. (“I shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever.” - Psa. 23:6)

8. Feelings of being rejected overwhelm us. (“He shall never forsake His inheritance.” - Psa. 94:14)

9. Feelings of falling away from God. (“Rejoice not against me, O my enemy, when I fall I shall arise.” - Mic. 7:8)

Then we hear the exclamation, “I am the Resurrection and the Life” (Jn. 11:25) as we “come up out of the wilderness, leaning on our beloved.” (Song 8:5)

We have heard it said, “I am hanging on by one thread!” But “underneath are the everlasting arms.” (Dt. 33:27)

### **90. Protection Through a Holocaust**

Being born of God’s Spirit gets us into the Kingdom of God and all its benefits. (Jn. 3:5)

We are complete in Him (God), who is the head of all principalities and powers on earth and in heaven. (Col. 2:10)

The Lord shall preserve us from all evil and even our every place of going – forever. (Psa. 121:7-8)

No evil shall happen to the just. (Prov. 12:21)

We are His inheritance and He said He would never forsake His inheritance. (Psa. 94:14)

He (God) has delivered us from the power of darkness and has translated us into the protection of the Kingdom of His dear Son. (Col. 1:13)

We shall not be afraid of evil tidings. (Psa. 112:7)

We are not to be afraid of those that can kill the body (Mt. 10:28)

He (God) forsakes not His saints; they are preserved forever. (Psa. 37:28)

My Father has given them (us) to Me (Jesus) and no one is able to snatch us from the Father’s hand. (Jn. 10:29)

The beloved of the Lord (us) shall dwell in safety every day and all day long. (Dt. 33:12)

Whoever believes on Him shall not perish. (Jn. 3:15-18)

We are protected by a fortress and rock and delivered by our great deliverer and hid in a high tower from all enemies. (Psa. 18:2-3)

No weapon formed against us shall prosper. (Isa. 54:17)  
We will be fed God's manna (food). (Dt. 8:3)  
He that is the Lord's will be hidden (in safety) by the shadow of our Almighty. (Psa. 91:1)  
We are saved from all that would persecute us. (Psa. 7:1)  
He will be with us in trouble and protect us and show us His salvation. (Psa. 91:15-16)  
Floods, rains and winds will not be able to hurt those protected by our Rock. (Mt. 7:24-25)  
Even in prison and during a great earthquake, everything goes well and the guard and his family get saved! (Acts 16:25-31)  
An angel of the Almighty God encamps round about them that fear Him. (Psa. 34:7)  
He shall give His angels charge over us to keep us in all our ways to keep our feet from stumbling. (Psa. 91:11)  
A thousand shall fall at our side, and 10,000 at our right hand, but it shall not come near us, only with our eyes shall we see the reward of the wicked. (Psa. 91:7-8)

### **91. Social Spirit**

Whenever intercession, prayer and traveling in the Spirit have lost their appeal, then church meetings are kept alive by a social spirit which entails group gatherings, peppy musical entertainment, fund raising, and stewardship programs. These fleshly processes cloak the exit and evacuation of God's Spirit from a congregation, and the leaven will continue until the sheep have fallen in the desert wilderness.

These once-anointed congregations got on God's moving train of the Spirit and delighted in the exuberance and exhilaration. However, as many spiritual experiences took place, fleshly reasoning realized that to continue on God's trail would mean a new repentance, a new revealing of personal sin and eventually God's total program of surrender and selflessness implemented. Then the "go" of man's social program superceded the spiritual. An exodus at the next station was carefully and joyfully planned because the price of riding God's express train was too costly. Besides, it was interfering with the building program. The golden calf social was something they had always wanted to promote and idolize, and besides, Moses was too spiritual, and also he might not come back down the mountain.

Another congregation left God's move of the spirit. They had made a

choice comparable to Lot's because the hillsides and fertile valleys looked prosperous, like desirable fund raising country. However, as the train went toward higher ground and rocky country, there were a few who wouldn't be shaken, nor sidetracked at the next station, even though the countryside was getting rockier and steeper. The landscape appeared less likely to produce any food and protection.

A profound seriousness entered the souls of the few left on the train, as they realized that it was just them and God now. No visitation programs, no dial-a-prayer phone numbers to remember. Suddenly, as this new environment looked so terribly threatening and insecure, a great supernatural flood of peace, quietness and absolute stillness permeated every minute area of the very few remaining survivors, and out of the eternities spoke a reassuring voice:

"Your unselfish desire to go only the way of your God will unfold a new relationship with your Heavenly Father, and you shall be fed with heavenly manna until I can change you and use you as I used My own Son, to go back down to the social areas in the valleys and bring back a people that will hear My voice and there shall be one fold and one Shepherd!"

## **92. Come Out**

"Therefore, 'Come out from among them and be separate, says the Lord. Do not touch what is unclean, and I will receive you.'" (2 Cor. 7:1)

We have rarely felt that this verse could apply to the erudite full gospel and evangelical Christians of our day, who have obtained prosperity and gifts in an abundance. However, as our society crumbles into moral decay, numerous statistics via our media are jolting our Christian complacency to a place of re-examining our dedication to God and our obviously inept prayer meetings and our socializing seminars, as not being able to stop the flow of uncleanness and sin in our society.

We have turned our heads and hearts away from such statistics as:

1. 22 million people have used or are using cocaine in the U.S.
2. Eighty percent of people interviewed recently thought legalized gambling is alright.
3. Taxes on alcoholic beverages in the U.S. result in 12 billion dollars in revenue, while the cost of health care, services, unemployment and rehabilitation of drinkers cost us 89 billion dollars.
4. Oklahoma, the center of the Bible Belt, ranks second to California in the production of pot.

5. Pari-mutual gambling and betting is becoming legal in most states.

These, plus many other categories of unclean things, gather momentum that only a totally holy and sacrificial body of believers can change.

Any compromised walk with God has always been an abomination to God. It gained a 40-year trip for millions in spite of God's good intentions toward Israel; others were given over to ungodly nations to be slaves; many others were buried alive because of their rebellion.

"...What communion has light with darkness?" (2 Cor. 6:14)

God has given us His Spirit to guide us into a holy walk with Himself, to help us fulfill His statutes. God's great victories in Scripture were always to an obedient people, to a repentant people, void of compromising His standards. When God finds those who will surrender to this end, this body will then be led, guided and protected to overcome all evils and to liberate the captives of these evils.

The idols that caused Israel's judgments were in their hearts: "And what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For you are the temple of the living God. As God has said: 'I will dwell in them and walk among them. I will be their God and they shall be My people.'" (2 Cor. 6:16)

"And I heard another voice from Heaven saying, 'Come out of her, My people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.'" (Rev. 18:4)

### **93. Justification**

With Jesus' death on the cross and the shedding of His blood, and the acceptance into our heart and inner being by believing this sacrifice as being sufficient to forgive us the guilt of our sins, we gain justification. We are declared free from the sin guilt, and we are acceptable by God as righteous in His sight. Because the sacrifice was perfect, so are we totally justified. (Acts 13:39)

If we stop here we are in for a lot of trouble and impossible detours.

Paul said that he was not conscious of anything against him and that he felt blameless – but, he said further, that doesn't acquit him, because of feeling that way – for the Lord will reveal the hidden things of darkness and reveal the secret motives of our hearts, then everyone will realize where they are with God. (1 Cor. 4:4-5)

Even though we are totally justified in the sight of God, our total cleaning is just beginning.

No one becomes entirely sanctified unless he has truly died to the self-

life. It is an experience, not a notion or belief. It comes through a deep chastising into our lives, so we can see the utter futility of just being a sincere Christian.

We finally see that everything that is not of God in us will have to be put to death.

**SUCH AS:** Our selfishness of ruling in a meeting with a story to always stop everyone else's.

Our irritation over small things in other Christians' actions.

Our failure to see that we are too smart in our own conceits.

Our inability to see the beam in our own eye.

Our manipulation of family and friends to do Christian acts and to receive new teachings of which we approve.

Our resentment over a lesser Christian's new blessing.

Our shallow love for God.

Our meeting with other Christians to socialize about Bible verses, void of a desire to sacrifice in fasting and prayer to change the entire group.

Our need for everyone's approval.

We were created to be justified and sanctified. To be sanctified means to be totally cleansed and that we have deliberately given ourselves over to God to be used as He used His own Son, freely and completely for other humans. Then our justification becomes a reality, not only to God but whomsoever we meet.

#### **94. Obey**

“And we are witnesses of these things, and so too is the Holy Spirit whom God has given to them that obey (not believe) Him.” (Acts 5:32)

Disobedience and going the way of our self-will will always hurt and grieve Jesus and the Holy Spirit. When we insist on doing our own thing as Christians, we are disregarding the Holy Spirit's directions and hurting Jesus. Once we can see in real spiritual clarity the devastating results of following our self will and that the end results are grieving Jesus, then we are finally on the road to being obedient and useful to Jesus and the Father.

The Holy Spirit and Jesus are constantly conscious of keeping a *oneness* with the Father. Many full gospel and evangelical Christians are rarely conscious of the possibility that they are evading and rejecting this kind of a relationship with the Trinity; as a result Jesus gets hurt and so do the desires of the Father, who desires that we should all be one.

Even though Peter's denial of Jesus was obviously very profound, it is



no different from our denying the will of the Holy Spirit in our daily lives. However, Peter's sensitivity to Jesus' hurt caused him to weep bitterly.

Do we know this same sensitivity? Aren't we often like a mangy, mud-covered, cloddy bull in the drawing room of an elegant mansion, absolutely insensitive to all the unholy results of our bumping into and messing up the entire décor supplied by the master architect?

This same lack of sensitivity keeps us from many of God's promises, which were meant to be fulfilled. "All the promises of God in Him (in obedience to Him) are yes and in Him amen to the glory of God by us (by our obedience)." (2 Cor. 1:20)

The promises of God have no real, Godly, unselfish meaning to us until through complete obedient to Him we understand the real sensitivities of Jesus and the Holy Spirit (even though we have our minds soaked our minds with Scripture). Then the Scriptures become completely new to us, because we see them as God's Spirit of Truth sees them. Prior to this, we only saw Scripture according the insensitivity of our carnal selfishness.

"And being made perfect He became the author of eternal salvation unto all that OBEY (not "believe") Him." (Heb. 5:9)

### **95. Living Sacrifices**

"I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service." (Rom. 12:1)

Contemporary Christians rarely give up things in order to the live scripturally required living of a sacrificed life. They try to get more things, thinking gain is Godliness.

We gasp as we read in the Old Testament how the apostasized Israelites sacrificed their children to other gods, yet we duplicate their example by sacrificing our children to the T.V. set.

We further wonder incredibly how the Israelites could have every used swine for their sacrifice, and even sacrificed lowly mice to their totem pole-like idols, and the Lord said that they and their sacrifices would be consumed together. Yet we fail to see the application of this to our present-day lifestyle of giving a few dollars to the United Fund to help ease our conscience of the burden toward helping the poor, and then setting aside a little every payday for a large-screen T.V. set so the family can enjoy the colorful shows – belittling and ridiculing the God of the Bible. How could this lifestyle keep judgment from coming?

The wayward Israelites chose to sacrifice things that didn't conflict with their apostate lifestyle, instead of sacrificing those things that would promote them hearing from God. Isa. 66:4 says, "So will I also choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because, when I called, no one answered, when I spoke they did not hear; but they did evil before My eyes, and chose that in which I do not delight."

We often boast that we are serving God, but in truth we are serving our own desires and egos, while refusing to sacrifice even our leisure time to pray and seek God. It seems we must make our Christianity totally palatable, pleasant and acceptable. Jesus knew nothing of such a false religion. The more we pamper our fleshly comfort, the more it will demand of us, until we become its servant.

Complete sacrifice is the true status symbol of Christianity, yet very few spiritual leaders seek the sacrificial life of a Paul or Jesus, as they desire self-esteemed success, to be seen and recognized of men.

The initial verse in Romans, at the beginning of this article, is concerned about something much more profound than the giving up of things, but the complete sacrifice of our vessels to be used whenever God chooses.

We cannot live to the Spirit and be available for God's promptings as long as our fleshly life rules us.

#### **96. Be Perfect**

"...Ye shall be perfect" (Mt. 5:48, RSV)

"...Be ye perfect, even as your Father in Heaven is perfect." (Mt. 5:48, KJV)

"...Must be perfect." (Mt. 5:48, Amp.)

"...You are to be perfect." (Mt. 5:48, Liv.)

"...Partakers of His holiness." (Heb. 12:10)

"...That ye might be filled with the fullness of God." (Eph. 3:19)

"...Even as He is pure." (1 Jn. 3:3)

"But as the One who called you is holy, you yourselves also be holy in all conduct and manner of living. For it is written, you shall be holy for I am holy." (1 Pet. 1:15-16, Amp.)

"...That you may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God." (Col. 4:12)

"...Let us go on to perfection." (Heb. 6:1)

"...Spirits of just men made perfect." (Heb. 12:33)

"...Until we all attain...the completeness of personality which is

nothing less than the standard height of Christ's own perfection, the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ and the completeness found in Him." (Eph. 4:13, Amp.)

"And to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge, that you might be filled with all the fullness of God." (Eph. 3:19)

Further confirmations: 2 Cor. 7:1, Jn. 17, 1 Pet. 5:10, Heb. 10:4, Col. 1:28, Mt. 19:21, Heb. 2:10, 1 Ths. 3:13, 2 Cor. 13:9, 11, 2 Tim. 3:17, Jn. 17:23, 2 Chr. 16:9, Psa. 101:6, Jas. 1:2-4, Col. 4:12, 2 Cor. 11:2.

### **97. Analyzing the Past**

"...Friendship with the world is enmity with God..." (Jas. 4:4)

There is a truth here for the spiritually surrendered person that is the absolute opposite of all worldly thinking procedures. The Scriptural standard of not loving the things of the world includes not thinking the way the world thinks. The spiritually surrendered person cannot afford to analyze the past, except to ponder where and what we were redeemed from; to ponder and analyze any spiritual accomplishments of our past life as being of our origin or design is pure vanity. When we come to the place where past accomplishments and successes in worldly acclaim or in spiritual acclaim mean nothing to us, then we are finally getting to a place of maturity in God.

Even though we may have been born again of the Spirit for many years and have had numerous spiritual visitations and revivals on our list of accomplishments, are we willing to ask, "God, show me the spiritual condition of my soul"? If we are willing to be exposed to His holy scrutiny in this manner, the revelation of our condition would stagger us to a place of repentance and utter dependence upon God's mercy, and will produce a daily necessity of giving everything to gain Him and His mercy, so we can work out our salvation with fear and trembling. We won't then be looking for success, nor for the self-esteem promoted by many contemporary Christian groups, but with Godly humility we will submit our past and future totally into His hands so He can direct our paths. Then, "He shall call upon Me and I will answer him, I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him and honor him, with long life will I satisfy him, and show him My salvation." (Psa. 91:15-16)

We often search and analyze for the inner healing of past hurts in our lives. However, an intimate, daily relationship with Jesus, plus complete trust in Jesus provoked by our seeing past the vanity of our worldly successes, will wipe out the hurts promoted by generations of spiritual and emotional inadequacies.

“Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended; but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind and reaching forward to those things which are ahead. I press toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus.” (Phlp. 3:13-14)

### **98. Sword**

“...The sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.” (Eph. 6:17)

This verse doesn't completely explain the whole meaning of “the sword of the Spirit.” The sword of the Spirit is not the quoting of Scripture, nor the knowledge of the Bible. The sword of the Spirit is the word that proceeds out of God's mouth – and sometimes ours, if we are completely surrendered to God's holy purposes.

Heb. 4:12 says, “For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.”

How often have you heard this verse applied to the conditions of the Christian's heart that need to be exposed and sifted to reveal our lusts that need to be purged and cleansed?

“Repent, or else I will come unto you (the Church) quickly and will fight against you (the Church) with the sword of My mouth.” (Rev. 2:16)

The “word, word” people have claimed that the Bible is their sword and that they can use it whenever they wish and for whatever the situation. There is an element of truth in that, however it conveniently bypasses a much greater truth.

The Spirit behind the Bible is the Spirit of truth and life, and to quote a Bible verse for one's use to produce our desired end or to support our doctrine, void of the absolute divine direction of the living word (Jesus) which proceeds out of the mouth of the Lord is to misappropriate Scripture.

Christians readily use the first part of Heb. 4:12, but rarely expose themselves to the last part, which allows the Spirit of life to cleanse the inward man's spirit so it is divided from all soulish influence. This transaction, when completed, produces a totally surrendered servant, dead to personal opinions, and allows the living word that comes out of the mouth of the Lord to flow as a sharp, two-edged sword, to set the captives free from all the forces of darkness.

In Rev. 1:16, the voice of the Son of God, as the sound of many waters, that controls the keys of hell and death, comes to judge the churches

by the words of His mouth, which go out as a sharp two-edged sword. These utterances expose the Church world to their shortcomings and need for immediate repentance. Are we willing for this kind of a sword to expose our lukewarmness as individual believers, so our repentance would lead us to an obedient servant's life? When this sword of the Spirit of God is allowed free course through our lives, then man-made revivals drop into obscurity as Almighty God Himself destroys the wickedness and darkness arrayed against His people.

The greatest battle of all times will be fought by the King of Kings and Lord of Lords by the words going forth out of His mouth, as a sharp sword to smite the nations of the world and bring them to utter subjection to the Almighty God of the universe. (Rev. 19:15-21)

### **99. Be Merciful**

“Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy.” (Mt. 5:7)

We would rather, as born-again Christians, gain biblical and theological credibility so we can share our intellectual accomplishments with others, than gain through the purgings of the Lord a spirit as tender, kind and compassionate as Jesus'.

Jesus wept over Jerusalem and its people, as they rebelled against God; have we also wept in prayer over the prodigals that leave our homes? Or in our hardness of heart have we packed their bags and rejoiced over their leaving?

In order for the prodigals to come home to the Father, they must have seen the *love of the Father*. Our religious abilities and procedural know-how can block out any desire to “be merciful as your Father is merciful.” (Lk. 6:36)

Our lack of spiritual insight obscures that we were at one time a prodigal also, and far from God. However, we often proclaim we were never as rebellious and unholy as they – so by some inner holiness of our own we made it to the Father? Aren't we saying, “God, I thank You that I am not as other men...” (Lk. 18:11) If we sin in one we are guilty of all.

As the end times accelerate, we will notice an army of people desiring to know or regain the mercy of the Father. Who can truly tell them of the depths of the abundance of tender mercies that liberated us from the darkness that they also desire to be loosed from? Obviously, it can only be those that have truly experienced the greatness of God's love and mercy, knowing that they deserved total judgment, but experienced personally that all judgment is subject to God's total mercy. “And just as you want men to do to you, you

also do to them likewise.” (Lk. 6:31)

Only the merciful shall obtain mercy.

“Therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, put on tender mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering, bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if anyone has a complaint against another; even as Christ forgave you, so you also must do.” (Col. 3:12-13)

### **100. Second Chronicles 16:9**

“For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show Himself strong on behalf of those whose heart is loyal to Him. In this you have done foolishly; therefore from now on you shall have wars.” (2 Chr. 16:9)

This verse has often been quoted – and only partially – as an automatic way to gain blessings from the Lord. However, there are conditions involved that must be acknowledged and fulfilled or, as King Asa found out, you spend the rest of your life in strife and wars.

In order for God to show Himself strong in the behalf of His people, they are required to have a perfect heart toward God. This implies perfect, total trust. Anything less, even a little less, ends up leavening the whole lump.

The Scripture in Deuteronomy reinforces this by saying, “If you keep My commandments, then will I bless you,” (Dt. 30:16) and conversely, if you do not keep them, God will curse you. (Dt. 11:8)

John, in the New Testament (1 Jn. 2:4): “He who says, ‘I know Him,’ and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.” This strong language should encourage us to seek nothing less than a perfect heart toward God.

There is a verse in the Psalms (Psa. 101:6) that implies you can only serve God by walking in a perfect way.

“...Until we all attain...the completeness of personality which is nothing less than the standard height of Christ’s own perfection, the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ and the completeness found in Him.” (Eph. 4:13, Amp.)

“And to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge, that you might be filled with all the fullness of God.” (Eph. 3:19)

“Be perfect, even as your Father in Heaven is perfect.” (Mt. 5:48)

The profundity of obeying God’s commandments to gain His seal of approval and to qualify for having the right to the tree of life, and also to enter into the city of God, is clearly expressed in the following verse:

“Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city.” (Rev. 22:14)

### **101. Heroes of Faith**

The people of Hebrews in the eleventh chapter are used by contemporary “faith people” as an example of walking in faith. That is, doing whatever they wish or whatever they desire, and doing it by faith; but that is not what Hebrews 11 is describing.

These people were prepared and prompted by God’s preordained directions so they could fulfill His will. In these instances these people were given instructions by God how to perform His will.

When David consulted with God, God told him whether to flee or fight, and when David failed to get God’s counsel he was defeated. The same was true with Joshua; and also the Israelites who failed to consult the Lord, and they were thoroughly defeated by the Amalekites and the Canaanites.

Moses, as leader of the Israelites, didn’t move until the cloud or pillar of fire moved, and when rebellion broke out he consulted God before making a move. The necessity of being obedient to God’s counsel was evidenced in the episode of whether to talk to the rock or strike it to bring forth water in the wilderness.

Noah was instructed by God to build the ark and God gave him the dimensions. The Scripture describes Noah’s obedience: “Thus did Noah according to *all* God commanded him, so did he.” (Gen. 6:22)

Abraham was told by God to move out of Ur of Chaldeus; it wasn’t Abraham’s idea. The crossing of the Red Sea and the marching around the walls of Jericho weren’t some of man’s ideas; explicit details for each event came directly from God.

The carnal nature even in present-day Christian people resents very, very often the seeking of something other than their own desires and will, and dislikes being obedient to the counsel of God, because they claim to have the gift of wisdom operating in them.

The pattern of the Scriptures from the very beginning is one of being obedient to God’s counsel, and Jesus, the Son of God, gave us an up-to-date, exemplary of only doing what the Father asked Him to do; only then are the purposes of God really fulfilled.

“For who has known the mind of the Lord or who has been His counselor?” (Rom. 11:34)

### **102. Possess the Land**

The story of Joshua and Caleb and the ten spies, and the ultimate rejecting of Joshua and Caleb's proposal to possess the land in spite of the abundance in the land, resulted in Israel's 40-year trek in the wilderness, plus forfeiting the right to enter into the Promised Land. The excuse was that it was too impossible an undertaking, thereby limiting the Holy One of Israel.

There is a comparable attitude even today among contemporary Christians, including those that excel in spiritual gifts. Even as there is a love to hear the stories and testimonies regarding the great accomplishments of God in the past, there is seemingly no heart to participate in possessing the land for God in our own generation, thereby failing to fulfill the great commission of everyone to hear the gospel, plus the failure of multitudes being delivered from the power of darkness.

There are teachers today who present a report comparable to the ten spies, which says we cannot possess the land, but that we should seek a quick exit from this land via the rapture. We will never get raptured with that attitude! We might even be held over for a wilderness experience of our own, of tribulation, with that outlook. God be merciful!

Suggest surrender, total obedience and perfection, with its dying to self, to most present-day Christians, and you'll likely get a rebuke rather than "Yes, whatever it takes, let's possess the land." How, then, can the following be fulfilled: "And this gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in *all the world*, for a witness unto all nations, and then the end will come." (Mt. 24:14)?

### **103. The Praising People**

These people said, "...Let us sing unto the Lord, let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our Salvation." (Psa. 95:1)

They also said, "...Praise God in His sanctuary; praise Him in His mighty firmament!" (Psa. 150:1) They were a praising people and praised God with "high praises" and uplifted hands.

They further praised God using stringed instruments, trumpets, cymbals, and also with the psaltery and harp and the dance.

These praises were obviously in order, as they praised God "for His mighty acts" (Psa. 150:2), as He brought them safely through the Red Sea and destroyed their enemies, gave them water in the desert like a river to sustain them and their millions of animals. God also supplied their food daily



with heavenly manna and quail in abundance. Their pathway was divinely directed by a cloud by day and at night by a pillar of fire. Their clothes were supernaturally preserved, as their clothes didn't wear out for 40 years, nor did their sandals.

They further saw the supernatural overnight budding and bearing of almonds of Aaron's staff. Yet, "How often they provoked (rebelled against) Him in the wilderness and grieved Him in the desert!" "They did not remember His power. The day when He redeemed them from the enemy, when He worked His signs in Egypt, and His wonders in the field of Zoan." (Psa. 78:40, 42-43)

So what does God have to say about this group of praising people?

"For forty years I was grieved (disgusted) with that generation, and said, 'It is a people who go astray in their hearts, and they do not know My ways.' So I swore in My wrath, 'They shall not enter My rest.'" (And they didn't) (Psa. 95:10-11)

"But *My* people would not heed My voice, and Israel would have none of Me. So I gave them over to their own stubborn heart, to walk in their own counsels. Oh, that My people would listen to Me, that Israel would walk in My ways! I would soon subdue their enemies, and turn My hand against their adversaries." (Psa. 81:11-14)

True worship is giving to God the best He has given us – our rights to ourselves.

Real praise unto God is the fruit of one's life, not necessarily the fruit of one's lips.

#### **104. Paul's Fund Raising**

"Nor did we eat any one's bread without paying for it, but with toil and struggle we worked night and day that we might not be a burden or impose on any of you (for our support). (It was) not because we do not have a right [to such support] but (we wished) to make ourselves an example for you to follow." (2 Ths. 3:8-9, Amp.)

1. Paul never raised money for his own ministry.
2. Paul knew he was entitled to getting his support though the gospel, but chose not to.
3. He chose to work at tent making to supply his needs.
4. This choice was because he wanted to unselfishly share any collected provisions with the poorer and weaker Christians.
5. Finally, it was Paul's way of further dedicating every possible

situation to glorify God. It was his way of giving beyond what was required, that the giving character would be exemplified by his sacrifice. (1 Cor. 9:14-18, Amp.)

Do we know of such sacrifice and dedication? Evangelists and pastors with expensive homes, and driving expensive cars, and owning sailboats is incongruous with “It is more blessed to give than to receive.” (Acts 20:35)

Paul’s self-sacrificing attitude toward the acquiring of tithes and offerings is alien to almost all of present-day preachers, as their spirits have been reconciled to an abundant life proposal that is geared to a profit motive mentality. We must all repent, corporately and individually, that Almighty God will have mercy upon us and give us one more chance to glorify Him completely, sacrificially...anything less will just produce another merchandising effort of more fleshly ministries.

“I have coveted no man’s silver or gold or apparel.” (Paul, in Acts 20:33)

“The more they increased and multiplied in prosperity and power, the more they sinned against Me.” (Hos. 4:7, Amp.)

“He who loves silver will not be satisfied with silver, nor he who loves abundance, with increase. This also is vanity.” (Eccl. 5:10)

“But they that will be rich fall into temptations and a snare and into many foolish and hurtful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition.” (1 Tim. 6:9)

“Since others enjoy the right to share material benefits from you, do not we even more? True, we did not avail ourselves of this right, but instead we endure everything so that we may furnish no obstacle to the good news concerning Christ.” (1 Cor. 9:12)

### **105. Blessings?**

We have often been accused of seeking blessings rather than Jesus, and rightfully so. Contemporary Christian proposals are replete with processes and procedures to receive blessings, and the motives of our hearts in seeking these blessings, if exposed (and someday they will be) would reveal: selfishness, envy, jealousy, lust to rule, greed, lust to rule, greed, lust to excel, lust to be noticed, idolatry, and others (the works of the flesh).

There is something incongruous here, as getting blessings seems to bring out into the open some deep areas of darkness in us. Our exuberance of receiving blessings exhibits great shouts and exclamations, which sound good but are often only an exhibition of satisfaction of the flesh life. It’s as if we

are having fellowship with these fleshly demonstrations.

Of course, we acknowledge that the goodness of the Lord leads us to repentance. (Rom. 2:4) But do we repent when we receive blessings?

What is going on here?

Almighty God wants an intimate relationship with every child of God, and He also desires that this relationship should grow deeper and deeper and that we should change into His likeness. David said, "...I shall be satisfied when I awake in Your likeness." (Psa. 17:15)

David knew the heart cry of God!

Repentance brings us closer to God and brings us to Him with the right spirit, not with the exclamation, "Look what my great faith did."

Repentance changes us. We have misunderstood and thought that the receiving of blessings means God has forgotten and overlooked our sinful behavior.

Now if God's goodness doesn't bring us to repentance, He has other ways, and they aren't too neat: "...A rod for the back of him that is void of understanding." (Prov. 10:13) "...the knowledge of the holy is understanding." (Prov. 9:10)

An example could be: You are a base runner on third base, and you get the sign from the coach for a suicide squeeze play at home plate – and the catcher is 6'7" and weighs 350 pounds.

The coach takes the sign off and you repent quickly to get closer to God, knowing that if the sign comes back on, God will run interference for you, down the baseline toward home plate.

### **106. Shepherds**

"I will feed My flock and I will cause them to lie down, says the Lord. I will seek that which was lost and bring again that which was driven away and will strengthen that which was sick; but I will destroy the fat (prosperous shepherds) and the strong; I will feed them with judgment." (Ezek. 34:15-16)

The shepherds of today are no different in their responsibilities than those of Ezekiel's day, and will be judged by the same standards of God's holiness, as revealed in the book of Ezekiel, if not more so.

The entire 34th chapter of Ezekiel tells how the false shepherds made themselves fat and gave the residue of the poor pasture for feed to God's flock.

These shepherds were void of the true compassion and mercy of God as they fed themselves and gave the flock to eat that which was trodden down

by the unholy shepherds' feet. They utterly failed to have the heart of God for His sheep.

A true shepherd of God's flock doesn't bring promises to the flock, but fulfills the promises of living sacrifice of his own body, time and means. These shepherds don't preach about the good Samaritan, they are the good Samaritan. This action makes the flock healthy, but also makes the shepherds destitute, not fat; as death works in the true shepherds through the giving of themselves, so new life can be shared with the flock. (2 Cor. 4:12) Very, very few are candidates for this.

Jesus the true shepherd, gave Himself without reservation completely to the flock, in spite of not having a place to lay His head and almost void of friends. His selflessness puts us all to shame, but God was with Him, and obviously God wasn't with these unholy shepherds as they are to partake of judgment.

Soon in our Church age, the true sheep will migrate toward the true shepherd, and the Lord will stop the unholy shepherds from feeding the flock as many sheep have been lost, weakened, wounded, sick and malnourished as a result. (This migration of sheep toward Jesus is not the ecumenical movement.)

Our present inept and pharisaical Church is badly beaten by crime, wounded by poverty and wars, weakened by rebellion, divorce and promiscuity, and many sheep are lost because the unholy shepherds have failed to obey the only true shepherd, so the flock could be restored, healed and given new life. Now judgment must fall as God Himself is tired of seeing the heathen healthier than His children and now says, "I the Lord shall be their God."

"There shall be one flock and one shepherd." (Jn. 10:16)

Further chapters in Scripture on shepherds: Ezek. 13, Isa. 19, Ezek. 44, Dt. 13:1-3, Jer. 2, Lam. 2:14, Jer. 23, Ezek. 34, Jer. 5.

### **107. Quasi-Praise**

"But You are holy, who inhabit the praises of Israel." (Psa. 22:3)

Praise to God can be verbal, but can also be evaluated in our lives in comparison to the character of Jesus in us. True praise and worship is giving God complete rights to our lives.

In many instances, as Christians gather for worship and praise, it becomes a traditional ritual and part of the program to praise – something to lift one's spirit through uplifted praise and to fulfill obedience to the

## Scriptures.

“Praise God all you His servants.” (Rev. 19:5)

“Come into His courts with praise.” (Psa. 100:4)

“I will bless the Lord at all times...” (Psa. 34:1)

“Seven times a day do I praise You.” (Psa. 119:164)

“Praise from the upright is beautiful.” (Psa. 33:1)

“I will sing praises unto You.” (Psa. 108:3)

“Let us offer the sacrifice of praise.” (Heb. 13:15)

This is all fine, unless we are only using it to quiet our spirit and to show we have obeyed God; but it is practically useless if we have no desire to let God change and remold us into His likeness. Because we may feel somewhat better as a result of the praising, we are convinced God has visited us because He is in the praises of His children.

But if God really visited us, we would be a prostrated congregation, and the fear of God’s holiness would convict us, purge us, remold us as the master potter and the clay, and we would change into the likeness of Jesus and would never again be the same. Each worship session would be a life changing experience. If a worship service doesn’t change us, then we are bowing down at Gideon’s Spring of Harod and heading toward a lukewarm exit out of the mouth of Almighty God. May praise be something more than the praise of our lips.

### **When God really comes down:**

1. When God appeared to Job, Job said, “Behold, I am vile,” (Job 40:4), and he was the most righteous man of his time. Job said, “I will proceed no further... wherefore I repent in dust and ashes.” (Job 40:5, 42:6) The Lord exposed his self-righteousness.

2. When God came down to Isaiah (Isa. 6:5), we hear Isaiah exclaim, “I am a man of unclean lips and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips.”

3. The children of Israel said with great fear, “Don’t let God speak with us, lest we die.” (Ex. 20:19) Moses told the people not to look upon God so they would not perish.

4. In Leviticus, when God came with fire to consume the burnt offering, the people all shouted with fear, and fell on their faces before the Lord. (Lev. 9:24)

5. Ezekiel, when confronted by God as a rainbow in the glory of God, fell upon his face as the Lord spoke to him, and the things God said to him left him speechless and astonished seven days. (Ezek. 1:28, 3:15)

6. When John saw God on the Isle Patmos, he fell at His feet as a dead man. (Rev. 1:17)

7. Jeremiah said, "...All my bones shake, I am like a drunken man and like a man whom wine has overcome because of the Lord and because of the words of His holiness." (Jer. 23:9)

8. Paul fell to the earth under a light from heaven and heard a voice say, "Saul, Saul, why do you persecute Me?" (Acts 9:4)

"The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth." (Psa. 97:5)

"Worship the Lord in the beauty of *holiness*; fear before Him all the earth." (Psa. 96:9)

### **108. Trust**

"Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labor of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold and there shall be no heard in the stalls; yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation." (Hab. 3:17-18)

Mortal man could probably not utter more profound statements than Job's statement of "though God slay me, yet will I trust Him," (Job 13:15), and the one from Habakkuk quoted above.

It's like a sparrow with a broken wing singing and chirping in the rain; or the approach of darkness, with rain-filled clouds, as grain fields and flowers rejoice to look up to the drenching, life-giving showers.

Wheat is crushed before it becomes bread; the ground must be broken by a sharp plow before it is ready for the seed; grapes must be crushed to produce its nutritious juice. The greatest clusters of grapes are grown when the vines are pruned down to the stake.

If Paul hadn't gone to prison, the jailer and his family would not have been saved.

Better to go through storms with Jesus than smooth waters without Him; your sailing vessel cannot move on the seas if it's a calm sea.

Fair weather trust is no trust.

The finest, most beautiful china gains its beauty by being burnt at least three times.

The cross produces resurrection power.

The most calamitous circumstances are God's avenues to restoration and blessings.

Tears can only make the heart better.

If Joseph had not been Egypt's prisoner, he would never have been Egypt's governor. The iron chain about his feet ushered him to the golden chain about his neck.

The crucifixion weaves itself into a crown.

We come up out of the wilderness leaning totally on Jesus.

Even though we are hanging on only by a thread, underneath are the everlasting arms.

Shadows are destined to disappear as the sun rises daily.

The depth of suffering can only deepen my peace.

Christian soldiers are not trained by lying on feather beds, but by going on forced marches. God's soldiers are made in battle, not in peaceful times.

Our trials in life clear away the obscurity and perfect our disposition and give brightness and purpose to our lives.

Even when we do not know how to steer we are never without a pilot.

### **109. Poor, Maimed, Lame and the Blind**

“And the Lord said unto the servant, ‘Go out into the highways and hedges and compel them to come so that my house may be filled. For I say unto you that none of those men who were invited (and didn't accept the invitation) shall taste of my supper.’” (Lk. 14:23-24)

“So likewise, anyone who does not forsake all that he has cannot be My disciple.” (Lk. 14:33)

The end-time call of God is going out for totally yielded vessels to produce through obedience to the Spirit of truth a full house for the Lord.

However, as the Spirit of truth tries to guide vessels into *all* the truth, He runs into partially committed Christians, whose hearts are not desirous of forsaking all things to the Lord, so the house of the Lord can be filled; these partially surrendered ones are often offended and contentious.

These also contended that the Body of Christ should be united, at peace and in harmony; however, a divided heart can never be at total harmony with the Lord, therefore not at peace with the body. It is total futility to agree just to agree to produce a counterfeit unity. God wants all of His children to come out in a total redemptory walk with Him.

All this is similar to Joshua's and Caleb's good report that was put down by the ten other spies, and also the people of Israel. But Joshua and Caleb didn't agree with the rest just to produce an ersatz unity.

These two men knew that the Lord wanted Israel to possess the land,

and the Lord vindicated them, as they were the only ones present at that time that made it into Canaan land. The rest all died in the wilderness because of their stubbornness.

Even though the majority of the people agreed with the ten spies, Caleb and Joshua stood before the rebellious crowd and repeated that they felt the Lord would give them the land, the crowd responded with threats to stone Joshua and Caleb and said, "Let's go back to Egypt." (Num. 14:10)

The presence of the Lord in the Tabernacle hushed the raging crowd as God told them they would never enter Canaan but would be consumed in the wilderness. (Num. 14:23) What a terrible price to pay for failing to trust God.

The next day the disappointed Israelites, realizing they had made a mistake, decided to go up and capture the promised land anyway, *but it was too late*. Moses told them not to go because God wasn't in it. They went anyway and were soundly defeated and didn't even win the first skirmish. (Num. 14:40-45)

The end-days are going to see something very comparable to this, as many good Christians refuse to forsake everything to produce a body without spot or blemish; the spirit that will rule the end time body will be void of pride, self-will and insubordination to God's perfect will; this will be just the grass roots people, ruled by the humility and compassion of Him who is the head of the body, Jesus Himself!

When those that didn't want to obey God and possess the land see the poor, the maimed, the uncultured, the lame and the blind entering to fill God's house, they will strive to enter in, *but it will be too late!* (Lk. 14:21)

God be merciful!

### **110. Sodom Here Today**

"Look, this was the iniquity of your sister Sodom: She and her daughter had pride, fullness of food, and abundance of idleness; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were haughty and committed abomination before Me; therefore I took them away as I saw fit." (Ezek. 16:49-50)

Our daily news reports repetitiously confirm our unholy state as incest, fornication, homosexuality, rape and adultery are becoming commonplace.

Jude 7 tells us the results of these acts and the destruction that goes with them. "As Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone



after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.”

God must send us judgment or apologize to Sodom and Gomorrah!

The futility, lethargy and the depth of depravity of the situation can be analogous to a ball game in the ninth inning: two are out, two strikes on the batter, who has just broken his arm and cannot swing the bat!

Lord, God be merciful!

Our first step in the Church to allow this state of licentious to creep in was the promotion of the abundance of things. This prosperity and success was to be the result of our great faith. This was one of the main sins of Sodom.

“The more they increased and multiplied in prosperity and power, the more they sinned against Me.” (Hos. 4:7, Amp.)

The “prosperous ease and idleness” has been responsible for many church people to join the standards of the world’s immorality by condoning acts contrary to God’s holy statutes, thereby starting a leavening of the whole loaf toward the ultimate judgment.

“Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.” (Psa. 73:13)

God isn’t against people prospering, but it’s almost inevitable that affluency will weaken a nation and its people. History, going way back before Christ, shows us the pattern that every great power or culture became weakened from within as a result of affluence and the immorality that followed until it fell.

“But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition.” (1 Tim. 6:9)

“He who loves silver shall not be satisfied with silver, nor he who loves abundance with increase.” (Eccl. 5:10)

The end-time Scriptures pertaining to judgment are numerous (this is only a very few):

Dan. 12:1: “...Time of trouble such as never was.”

Isa. 60:2: “...Darkness shall cover the earth.”

2 Pet. 3:10-13: Elements will be dissolved with fire and so will the earth.

Mal. 4:1: “For behold, the day comes that shall burn like an oven.”

Rev. 8, 9 and 16: People are scorched by fiery heat.

Zech. 14:12: Flesh shall consume away, their eyes in their holes and

their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

Mt. 24:21-22: "...Great tribulation, unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved."

Lk. 21:36: "Watch therefore and pray always that you be counted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass and to stand before the Son of man."

"...For He comes to judge the earth; He shall judge the world with righteousness and the people with His truth." (Psa. 96:13)

"Immediately after the tribulation of those days...the heavens shall be shaken...then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn and they shall see (with their fleshly eyes) the Son of man coming in the cloud of heaven with power and great glory. And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet and they shall gather together His elect..." (Mt. 24:29-31)

Even so, come, Lord Jesus!

### **111. Is God in Everybody?**

This type of reasoning isn't Christian, it is pantheism, which is an eastern philosophy derived from Buddhism and Hinduism, which believes that God is in everything and everybody.

The Christian God isn't in everything and everybody. God enters a person via the new birth when a person decides he needs Jesus as a personal Savior. If Jesus is already in you, why is He standing at the door and knocking? (Rev. 3:20)

Because the entire human race fell when man disobeyed in the beginning, God in His great mercy saw we needed to be brought back to God via the new birth as in the third chapter of John, which says a person *must* be born again of the spirit of God. All philosophical criteria are unable to explain this born-again experience. Christianity is not intelligence, nor a philosophy. It is experiential. Christianity is knowing the truth, which is not an intellectual choice but knowing the person, Jesus. "I am the way, the truth and the life." (Jn. 14:6)

Some groups try and identify with the new birth by saying you are born again by doing something, or that it's something you do daily. Being born-again is a one-time experience, and from that time on you either walk with God or backslide, and when you decide to stop backsliding, God will restore you, if you repent to Him. However, no other born-again experience is necessary. Being born again is a personal revelation of the man Jesus to an individual person (sinner).

If a person is not born again by the Spirit, he is not a Christian, no matter how moral he may be. Rom. 8:9 says, "...Now if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of His."

Pantheism believes in the unity with all gods of everyone, and this proposal has permeated many social agencies and church groups in this hour. It appeals to people because they feel all should be one and they teach about the brotherhood of man. However, we are not brothers unless we are all born of the same Spirit, the Spirit of Jesus. We can have all the knowledge in the Library of Congress and still not understand the born-again experience of the Bible, because "spiritual things are spiritually discerned." (1 Cor. 2:14)

It isn't the surrendering of our minds to the Lord, it is the surrendering of our hearts. It's not how much you know, it's who you know. The word "Christian" in the Greek means "the anointed ones," anointed by the Spirit of God. Imposters will never enter Heaven's gates.

Pantheism further believes in reincarnation, which isn't Christian. Reincarnation says one can pay for one's own sins. This rejects God's proposal for sending Jesus to sacrifice Himself for our sins. It's only the shedding of Jesus' blood that sins are forgiven.

Pantheism says it's all right to do *your own thing*. If you do your own thing, you'll only get messed up. Our present culture proves this daily, as many of our brightest young people die from overdoses of drugs and alcohol and become bound by lusts they can't control.

Tough love is also the teaching of many present-day social groups. However, tough love is alien to the tender, compassionate, self-sacrificing love of Jesus. How can we reject it?

There is no other way to get to the Father except through Jesus. (Jn. 14:6)

Man has created his own God of intellectual answers, and worships his own God. What kind of a God can a fallen race of men created?

"And with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie." (2 Ths. 2:10-11)

### **112. Joshua and Caleb's Authority**

"Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly than to divide the spoil with the proud." (Prov. 16:19)

If we are going to be like Jesus we will have no authority of our own;

it all resides in the Father. Jesus said, "I do nothing except the Father tell Me." (see Jn. 8:28) We are totally alien to such a relationship because our ego and pride want to use God's power in our own way. All healings and salvation ultimately come from God; God is not under any obligation to us and is simply not under our control or demands. He shows mercy on whomever He chooses.

Verses such as these have been disregarded by most Christians:

"God is in the Heavens, He has done whatever He has pleased." (Psa. 115:3)

"...For He has torn and He will heal us." (Hos. 6:1)

"For it is God who works in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure." (Phlp. 2:13)

"See now that I, even I, am He and there is no God with Me. I kill and I make alive, I wound and I heal, neither is there any that can deliver out of My hand." (Dt. 32:39)

It's not the verses pastors quote but those verses they leave out that show their error.

If the promotion of a teaching is producing an egocentric, self-assertive attitude, it is not the Spirit of Christ. Any teaching which exalts our own authority and abilities is the opposite of the entire gospel message of Jesus. This generating of a proud spirit will feed self-interest, thereby bypassing the self-sacrificing servant spirit of Jesus.

"And He died for all, that those who live should live no longer for themselves..." (2 Cor. 5:15)

Joshua and Caleb are God's men of renown, who were instrumental in showing the epitome of courage through their victorious report that the children of Israel could conquer the promised land.

After the many God-given victories, when it came time to divide the land of Canaan among the tribes of Israel, Joshua and Caleb, who had the authority to ask whatever they wished, yet sacrificially asked for little.

In Caleb's choice, instead of asking for a nice piece of fertile land by the Jordan, asked for the mountain area where the three giant sons of Anak still lived, who had terrified the people for 40 years.

At 85 years of age, Caleb met them in battle and defeated them for the mountain.

In Joshua's case, he could have asked for almost anything as their victorious leader, but he asked for one little ruined city, which he had to rebuild.

These examples of these men using their authority sacrificially were the attributes of two truly great men of God.

We will never be judged by our prosperity, authority or success, but by our sacrifices.

“God is opposed to the proud...” (Jas. 4:6)

“Everyone who is proud is an abomination to the Lord.” (Prov. 16:5)

“...And those who walk in pride He is able to abase.” (Dan. 4:37)

### **113. Matthew 12:29 (Bind the Strong Man)**

“Or else how can one enter into a strong man’s house and spoil his good except he first bind the strong man? Then he will spoil his house.” (Mt. 12:29)

The landing field for evil forces in a believer is the flesh-life or self-life in that believer. This flesh-life was meant to be crucified (Gal. 5:24), to be dead in believers’ lives. If the self-life hasn’t died in us, the strong man will use this area to avoid being bound.

Jesus said, “...The prince of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me.” (Jn. 14:30) The landing field for evil was totally non-existent in Jesus’ life, therefore the strong man was bound as far as Jesus was concerned, making Jesus the head of all principality and power.

The two possessed with devils came out of the tombs and cried to Jesus, “What have we to do with You, Jesus, son of God? Are You come here to torment us before the time?” (Mt. 8:28-29) These demons knew ahead of time their fate was sealed through Jesus. There was no landing field on Him. He had the controlling power, they were bound and their house, their goods, plottings and intentions were spoiled.

We are told to cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh (2 Cor. 7:1); are we willing to let the Lord bring us to a place of death to our fleshly landing field, so that we may be vessels fit for the Father’s use to spoil principalities and powers of unrighteousness?

Of course, we will not go around rebuking, binding, loosing and casting out every evil thing we come in contact with, but like Jesus we will ask the Father, “What would you have me do in this particular situation?” The resultant obedience will spoil the strong man’s house every time.

“...And they brought unto Him all sick people who were afflicted with various diseases and torments, and those who were demon-possessed, epileptics, and paralytics; and He healed them.” (Mt. 4:24)

### **114. Whole Armor!**

The whole armor of God, absolutely complete, without loopholes, compromises or crevices of any type, is God's desire for His children in this evil day, and this day is evil, which also is the day of the Lord's appearing. (Eph. 6:13)

The whole armor of God is not something we verbally claim or agree to put on ourselves. It is a spiritual transaction that often takes years or a lifetime as we gain the likeness of Jesus via dying to the flesh-life. The peace, the righteousness, the truth, the faith, the salvation, the might all have to be totally of Jesus and the Father, or the armor will fail.

However, we have failed to totally surrender to the Lord, and thereby failed to gain the total appropriation of the whole armor of God; we are wearing the armor of Saul.

Verse 10 says we are to be strong in *His* might, not ours. We have been told today that we have all the authority, yet Jesus said the Father has it all, and ultimately everything will take directions only from the Father. We have never totally understood the Scriptural advice of avoiding the traditions and commandments of men.

Verse 11 says to put on the whole armor of God. Paul says in Rom. 13:12 we are to "cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light." There is a requirement here, before putting on the armor of light. Rom. 13:14 says to make no provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

When we cast off the works of our darkness, then we are ready to put on the armor of light. However, the very best of Christians still have areas of flesh and darkness that need to be purged and cleansed.

Verse 12: Here we are told to war against the forces of darkness and yet they cannot be totally overcome because we are a divided house and a divided house cannot stand. (Mt. 12:25) The necessary power cannot operate through us unless our personal darkness and fleshly lusts have been totally cast off.

In these end times, the army of the Lord, according to the book of Joel, is to be impervious to all evil forces.

Verse 13: The whole armor means that there is nothing lacking, no fleshly loopholes.

Verse 14: Our loins, the area of the abdomen and the area of our inner spirit, are to be girded about with truth. This implies the Spirit of truth, or Jesus Himself, who said He was the truth. (Jn. 14:6) This also implies perfection or the total likeness of Jesus, which is the perfection of God's

righteousness in us. (1 Cor. 1:30)

Verse 15: Our feet shod with that firm stability that only God Himself can dispense, to spread the gospel of total peace and rest in the Lord. However, our inner conflict between light and the flesh must be resolved.

Verse 16: The most important is to take the shield of God's faith. Paul said he lived by God's faith (Gal. 2:20); it will take this kind of God faith to stop all the fiery darts of the wicked.

Verse 17: The helmet of salvation and the sword of the Lord are next to be appropriated. We are to have the mind of Christ under our helmet and to have the two-edged sword of the Rhema word of God, when He directs, not using any Scripture anytime we please. This also demands our being able to hear His Rhema word.

Verse 18: Praying with *all prayer* exposes us all being very far from praying without ceasing. (1 Ths. 5:17) Supplication in the spirit implies a humble imploring of God to undertake via all prayer for all Christians. This spiritual accomplishment will cost more than most Christians are willing to invest.

#### **Conclusion:**

Obviously, the whole armor is available, but we have relied too often on our strength, not God's. We have not totally cast off the works of darkness, therefore we are not capable nor ready to wrestle in complete victory over all principalities and evil powers. Nor do we totally accept God's righteousness as we justify in our prideful areas, our own religious promotions. Pride was meant to die, however our dismal spiritual poverty at times is related to our covering up of our pride, which waters down our faith.

Instead of faith being something that comes down from God, it's something we work up.

Hearing and acting upon the Rhema word is many times a hit-and-miss situation, and obviously none of us pray enough.

If we had totally applied the armor of God to ourselves as God has desired, our present crime rate, immorality of all types, greed, violence, rebellion, promiscuity, etc. would be threatening our very existence. The Christian Church used to be a threat to tyranny, but no more.

Lord, be merciful to us and take the armor of Saul off of us.

#### **115. Balaam's Way**

In the book of Second Peter, the second chapter, we are shown the attributes of apostate teachers: head strong, self-willed, self-sufficient, posing

as Godly men, however they are committed to personal gain and coveting of gifts for their services.

Our present, end-time generation also has its apostate teachers, comparable to Balaam. Balaam was a prophet of God at one time, but forsook God's way for his own self-willed way; by the love of wages of unrighteousness and by the coveting of gifts of money from King Balak, plus his stubbornness of going with Balak in spite of God's command. (see Num. 22-24)

In order to meet Jesus via the rapture requires a church without spot or wrinkle, for without holiness no man shall see the Lord. (see Eph. 5:27, Heb. 12:14) This requires many potential Balaams to die to their self-will and become a partaker of the fruits of God's character so they can help serve and implement a body of Christ worthy and able to meet the Lord in the air.

Many false teachers (clouds without water – 2 Pet. 2:17, also see Jude 12) promise people liberty from the condemnation of sinful lusts, but they themselves are not free from them and are ruled by their own self-life and therefore end up hurting those that would escape evil ways. (2 Pet. 2:18-19)

“The hard-working farmer must be first to partake of the crops.” (2 Tim. 2:6), however our present-day Christian standards for one laboring in God's vineyard includes how to gain respectability and how to use promotional ploys for the purpose of raising money.

Balaam's reluctance and stubbornness, which kept him from obeying God, was in direct proportion to his desire to gain notoriety and money. (Jude 11-12, Rev. 2:14, Num. 31:16)

“And through covetousness shall they, with deceptive words, will make merchandise of you; for a long time their judgment has not been idle, and their destruction does not slumber.” (2 Pet. 2:3)

### **116. Heart Trouble**

“He that trusts in his own heart is a fool, but whoever walks wisely, he shall be delivered.” (Prov. 28:26)

The reason that a person is a fool is that he doesn't know his own heart. Jer. 17:9 clearly expresses the condition of the heart: “The heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked. Who can know it?”

A good example of following one's own heart is found in the book of Jeremiah, where an Israelite leader named Johanan asked Jeremiah to seek the Lord's will for his group of Israelites. Jeremiah, after praying, told Johanan and his captains that they were not to leave and go to Egypt, but they rejected



Jeremiah's advice from the Lord and went to Egypt anyway, to be destroyed by the sword, famine and pestilence. (Jer. 42:22)

"My son, forget not my law, but let your heart keep my commandments (not your own commandments)." (Prov. 3:1)

"Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within me." (Psa. 51:10)

"Trust in the Lord with all your heart and lean not on your own (wisdom) understanding." (Prov. 3:5)

We are to walk wisely, which implies seeking Godly wisdom for all our decisions. The definition of wisdom is to have the fear of our Holy God directing our lives, not our own heart's desires.

The contemporary Christian's reply is that God will give them their heart's desire, and He might, plus sending "leanness into their soul." (Psa. 106:13-15) If our heart isn't in perfect harmony with God, disaster can result.

"They tempted God in their heart by asking for meat for their lust, so God rained down flesh (quail) upon them, for He gave them their own desire." (Psa. 78:18) Hundreds and hundreds of God's children died from food poisoning: "While their meat was yet in their mouths, the wrath of God came upon them and slew the fattest of them and smote down *the chosen men of Israel*." (Psa. 78:30-31) Getting your own heart's desire can be permanently terminal; it's a luxury we cannot afford.

"He that trusts in his own heart is a fool..." (Prov. 28:26)

"...They did not wait for His counsel." (Psa. 106:13)

Let us let God's merciful, gentle, gracious, tender heart choose what is good for us. It will always be better than our hardened heart's desire.

### **117. Free**

"If the Son therefore shall make you free, you shall be free indeed." (Jn. 8:36)

When we are born again by the Spirit of God, we are brought into an entirely new realm, the life of God, a sovereign act of God that honors our repentance along with our total need for mercy, plus God's acceptance of us by giving us divine counsel and direction to our lives.

However, after this initial decision, we never quite make the switch from the world's carnal standards to let God do whatever God's hand and God's counsel determined beforehand to be done. The irresistible call of God's Spirit that brought us into the original walk with the Lord was meant to divinely direct us daily after our born-again experience. However, this type of

walk has been almost entirely rejected by Christians, even the evangelicals. “If we live in the Spirit (as a result of being born again), let us also walk (daily) in the Spirit.” (Gal. 5:25)

We have been taught that it’s too risky, too unknowing, too insecure and too ephemeral; the original experience was all right, but living the way of the Spirit is a no-no. So we get involved with structured religion and then receive directions according to their historical background, explaining its merits, and we leave our first love. Imagine what grieving this causes God’s Spirit, and His plan for our lives.

We have lost our original freedom that we received via the new birth, and have substituted worldly security, and the Spirit of God which is the law of total trust in Jesus has been relegated to emergency status only, and God refuses to be second best to any of man’s best efforts. He said, “...I will guide you with My eyes.” (Psa. 32:8), but we have chosen something less and have lost our real freedom.

Jesus said, “...You shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.” (Jn. 8:32) The truth is a person (Jesus). This person, Jesus, wants us to live by the same freedom in the law of the Spirit as He did and does; obviously no denomination nor group can promote or implement this kind of freedom unto men. It’s the same Spirit that the new birth spontaneously touched us with in the beginning; now are we going back to the carnal mind’s processes that formerly ruled us? These are stagnant waters, polluted by men.

But we all know as this end-time period winds down there is going to be a people flowing with God’s wind of the Spirit, not going to the left nor to the right, and even though mountains tumble into the sea and all things on earth are shaken as great heat melts the elements around us, God’s people who trust totally in the law of God’s divine Spirit and counsel will be led as more than conquerors by the Spirit of Almighty God.

“That the righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit.” (Rom. 8:4)

## 118. Witnesses

“...And you shall be witnesses unto Me both in Jerusalem and in all Judea, and in Samaria and unto the ends of the earth.” (Acts 1:8)

Witnessing is not telling others what God can do or has done, but is a public, visible manifestation of the very character of Jesus in us. It is not something we say but something we are; witness for the Lord has no power in it unless we possess His nature.

Rufus Mosely explained it this way, “You can tell the whole world that you have the chicken pox, but if it’s the measles you have, that is what they will catch.”

In order to be a true witness for Jesus in these end times, Jesus is looking for overcomers that will rule and reign with Him to fulfill, “And this gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come.” (Mt. 24:14) To witness to all the earth will entail a perfect witness in these end times.

However, when the Lord sends a trial or test our way – that God means for us to learn to be an overcomer – instead of persevering until we gain the victory of overcoming in the trial, we spend all our time rebuking the devil, and thereby pass up the opportunity of being an overcomer.

The Scripture tells us to welcome trials: Jas. 1:2-4; 1 Pet. 1:6-7; 1 Pet. 4:12-14.

We have become more Satan-conscious than Jesus-conscious. The devil wants to get all the attention, and he doesn’t care if he gets slandered, as long as he is the topic of conversation.

“That no one should be shaken by these afflictions; for yourselves know that we are appointed to this.” (1 Ths. 3:3) God will not shield us or protect us from glorifying Him. It is our requirement to go through these difficulties.

Afflictions cannot injure when blended with submission.

Who has all the power in Heaven and earth? (see Mt. 28:18)

When Pilate said he had power to crucify Jesus, Jesus said that he had no power to crucify Him unless the Father gave it to him. (Jn. 19:11)

Someone in a comparable position today would likely say, “Devil, I bind you,” instead of saying, “Lord, what is your will for me at this time?”

Are we willing to let our flesh life die so that we can be true witnesses for Jesus?

“Sorrow is better than laughter, for by a sad countenance the heart is made better.” (Eccl. 7:3)

### **119. End-Time Acts**

The end-time acts of Almighty God will be comparable to the children of Israel under Moses, who lived within the presence of God and His divine counsel and divine providence, and also God's divine direction, as evidenced by the cloud by day and pillar of fire at night.

Also further shown when Korah, Dathan and Abiram (these were priestly people) and their families and possessions were swallowed up alive and went down into the pit, plus numerous other people who had joined them and rebelled against God. It was an act of God's Spirit to reveal to everyone whose and what spirit were approved by God. (see Num. 16:24-32)

In these end days, when God's glory and presence will establish themselves in God's temples (His end-time men), we will see comparable judgments coming forth from God; not because He enjoys it, but because He desires to show His distaste for rebellion from His people. Insubordination to God's statutes gets contagious and in turn defiles others, and also distorts His standards of righteousness: "Let not sin reign in your mortal bodies..." (Rom. 6:12) because sin can only lead to death. "...For only when Your judgments are in the earth will the inhabitants of the world learn righteousness – uprightness and right standing with God." (Isa. 26:9, Amp.)

Soon these judgments will be evident again, as God establishes His glory in the earth. There will be fearful judgments upon the lukewarm Christians walking in rebellion to God, refusing to obey and surrender to God's holy words. These people have surreptitiously used Scripture to defend their refusal to surrender to God, but no more, as judgment will fall, exposing the stubbornness and hardness of hearts – as in Korah's Dathan's and Abiram's case – and it will be openly evident who is on the Lord's side and who has the truth of the word of God abiding in them.

This will put an end to disagreements over Scripture. God will put an end to the exaltation of the self-life in self-appointed apostles, prophets and evangelists; this will put an end to see who deserves to sit at the head table; the exposure will find the head table vacant, as the Lord Himself occupies "all in all" (Eph. 1:23)

Anyone proclaiming to be a prophet will be reason for everyone to be in suspect of his proclamation!

"But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord." (Num. 14:21)

"And one cried to another and said, 'Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts, the whole earth is full of His glory!'" (Isa. 6:3)

### **120. Be Careful of These Groups**

1. A group that says you cannot hear from God for yourself, you must have their help.

2. Groups that want to prove that they have some exclusive answers through a pet doctrine or special revelation.

3. Groups that say you cannot question their leader's words because this would be a form of rebellion.

4. Groups that promote the bondage of "covering" by getting a person to join their special group.

**Just stay close to Jesus!**

**Lean heavily on Him!**

### **121. Afflictions**

"Before I was afflicted I went astray." (Psa. 119:67)

When these various afflictions come into our lives we flinch, back off, complain, resist and fail to realize that our loving Heavenly Father is bringing into our lives beauty for ashes, enrichment for selfishness, brokenness for hardness and joy for our complaining. These beautiful attributes that our Father is lovingly attaching to our character are infinitely more important than all the worldly riches and worldly acclaim that man can provide. It gives a new understanding to our spirit, new life to our souls and our compassion for others becomes a sweet fragrance of blossoming flowers that would never grow if we had not been subjected to God's pleasant love showers.

How can flowers grow without showers?

The tenderness of Jesus in tending His flower is never equaled even by the most professional greenhouse florist of today. There is no way of producing these fragrant flowers, except by repeated cultivations and prunings. Even though our hearts have been wounded and our lives seemingly thrust into a bush of thorns, yet beneath the thorns grows the choicest roses.

The most saintly flowers have no desire for exaltation, knowing their fragrances and blossoms are hand-fashioned by the heavenly husbandman, who frames each bouquet with a frame of extravagantly colored sunsets, all destined to glorify only the purger of the flower Himself, our Heavenly Father.

Solomon was never arrayed like one of these saintly blossoms!

"I know, O Lord, that Your judgments are right and that You, in faithfulness, have afflicted me." (Psa. 119:75)

### **122. Second Corinthians 10:5**

"Casting down imaginations and every high thing that exalts itself

against the knowledge of God and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.” (2 Cor. 10:5)

There is no truthful way one can take this one verse apart from the verses around it, mainly verses 3, 4 and 6.

We have been led to believe, in Charismatic circles today, that we can cast down most everything in our society; however, if you’ll check the condition of our society and its problems, they are increasing at an alarming rate in spite of the claim of our ability to cast down spiritual wickedness.

Paul is saying in these verses (2 Cor. 10:3-6) that he does not walk nor war after the flesh; which is to say he doesn’t operate in the flesh nor claim anything outside of the Spirit of God. We cannot say that, as our relationship with Jesus is not in the same category as Paul’s was, yet he was always interceding that Christ would be totally formed in us. Even so, we haven’t arrived yet. The proof that we operate almost entirely in the flesh are the existing unholy conditions in our neighborhoods, towns and churches, where obvious evil situations continue to increase. Our weapons are carnal and void of power.

How did Paul gain this relationship with Jesus so he could boldly cast numerous evil situations down?

In verse 5, he explains how: he cast down every one of his fleshly exalted thoughts, which were against God’s purpose, and brought them into total captivity to Jesus. He brought every one of his thoughts to the complete obedience of Christ. He also was ready to check and punish himself if he disobeyed the Spirit of God. Do we know such obedience and surrender? Until we do, the princes of the powers of the air around our town, schools, bars and churches will laugh at our ignorance of spiritual battles, and continue to bind more captives – and we were meant to set the captives free like Jesus did. But we aren’t willing to pay the price.

God be merciful!

Our weapons of warfare can be mighty to the pulling down of strongholds...how? “Through God.” (verse 4), not via the flesh. Moreover, the flesh was meant to die. Not until we have had many dealings of God (“The Lord tries the righteous” – Psa. 11:5), can we detect and separate the flesh from the spirit, and the holy from the profane.

When the flesh has died, then Satan’s landing field is destroyed, and “through God” we can cast down and set the captives free.

### **123. You Are There**

The worshipping throng of people from all nations, standing before the

throne and before Jesus, are all clothed in white robes. All have been redeemed by the precious, sacrificed and merciful blood of the Lamb! (Rev. 7:9)

Their pilgrimage to this throne gathering came from...

The farmlands of the Midwest, with 16-hour days of hard work and all its disappointments, calloused hands and crop failures *these find no failures here*. Many are mothers, working at the families' second job so food and clothing would be available for the children from Goodwill stores; *these found no lack here*. Others were workers, men and women in working conditions almost unbearable, as they were exploited and harassed to the breaking point; *they found rest and total acceptance here*.

Always facing helpless rejection, an alcoholic family finds themselves unable to ever be acceptable as this past label followed them when trying to find housing, friends and employment; *they find no rejection here*. A despairing prisoner, sentenced to jail for 20 years because a friend refused to testify in his behalf *finds a friend that sticks with him eternally*.

Yet the Lamb of God, which is in the midst of this throng at His "throne gathering," shall abundantly feed them all and shall lead them unto living fountains of eternal waters, and rivers of total peace, and God the Father, with tender care, shall wipe away all tears from their eyes and pour great drops of joy into every wound. (Rev. 7:17)

The City of pure gold, with pearl gates, garnished with sapphires, emeralds and amethysts, all lighted by the glory of God, and also a pure river: the water of life proceeds from this throne with trees pouring forth the life of God for the healing of many nations...this and much more are all real. In this backdrop, a multitude of people are proclaiming as one voice, on their faces before Almighty God, a chorus of praise, loudly proclaiming *blessing and glory and wisdom and thanksgiving and dominion and honor and power and might* be unto our God, forever and ever!! Amen!! (Rev. 7:12)

Yet, we are not to be primarily concerned about seeing Heaven, but about seeing Jesus!

"...We would see Jesus"!! (Jn. 12:21)

#### **124. Blood**

"...The blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin. (1 Jn. 1:7)

Salvation starts by us being born again by the Spirit of God, and it is experiential and not intellectual. The Baptism of the Holy Spirit is experiential

(and not for some other dispensation). Total cleansing by the blood of Jesus is not just philosophical, but also is experiential, to be fulfilled “until we all come to the fullness of the stature of Christ.” (Eph. 4:13)

Do we believe that the Old Testament was fulfilled through Jesus’ life? Of course we do, and so will the New Testament be fulfilled in the perfected church. There is no sense to fighting its fulfillment.

“So that He may establish your hearts blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints.” (1 Ths. 3:13, 1 Jn. 3:2)

There are many books and pamphlets and discourses on the power of the blood of Jesus and on blood covenants, and these are good, but we need to experience what these detailed accounts are talking about, not just discuss them.

Without the shedding of blood, there is no remission of sins. If we expose ourselves to the blood of the cross to rid ourselves from *all* sin, then we become “...partakers of His holiness.” (Heb. 12:10) “...even as He is pure.” (1 Jn. 3:3) “Be holy, for I am holy.” (1 Pet. 1:16)

“Having these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from *all* filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.” (2 Cor. 7:1)

How else can Eph. 3:10 be fulfilled?

David’s desire, even in the Old Testament, promotes this by his quote, “I shall be satisfied when I awake with Your likeness.” (Psa. 17:15) No wonder David was so special to God.

“To the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places.” (Eph. 3:10)

### **125. Back Off!**

In present-day Christian circles, the most heard cry is “go out and do something for God.”

This can be one of the most hurtful bits of advice, especially in a society where already everything is geared to a hurry-up assembly line process.

This proposal of human activity to fulfill the *great commission* will produce massive demonstrations of fleshly zeal, destined to harvest what only the flesh can reap: a chaff-filled crop failure.

Since our Heavenly Father has pre-ordained our path to follow as



Christians, let us rely and lean totally on His timing and preparations to fulfill our vision and calling. Any proposed human wisdom can be disastrous.

“For the vision is yet for an appointed time...though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry.” (Hab. 2:3)

We hear from the mature (seasoned with trials) old-timers, who reiterate:

1. Learn to wait and wait.
2. Delays are not denials.
3. Patience is always victorious.

They lean on the verse from Isa. 30:18 (Amp.): “And therefore the Lord (earnestly) waits – expectant, looking and longing – to be gracious to you and show loving kindness to you; for the Lord is a God of justice. Blessed – happy, fortunate (to be envied) are all those who (earnestly) wait for Him, who expect and look and long for Him (for His victory, His favor, His love, His peace, His joy and His matchless, unbroken companionship).”

**“Woe to those who go down to Egypt for help...”** (Isa. 31:1)

The way to use the Lord’s strength and direction for our life’s struggles and service for Him is to wait for His strength, and this is obviously much more difficult than:

1. consulting with the Egyptians.
2. using common sense.
3. going the way of our own will.

Any of the above programs will lead us out from under the cloud of God’s protection. Wait until the pillar or the cloud moves.

When our waiting has been fulfilled, then as the cloud moves, we follow and watch as Almighty God provides the strength, faith and courage for the final assault of victory. This whole process is so neat because it deprives us of boasting of our great faith and strength; it gives God all the glory, where it belongs, and relieves of the pressure behind the prestigious label of God’s man of faith and power.”

This procedure is the antithesis of all worldly and earthly proposals for success. It is especially revolting to our egos, and destroys the credibility of human leadership, and eventually reduces us all to humble servants of an all-holy God.

What a place of peaceful and relaxed spiritual rest in our God’s strength!

“...Blessed are all they that wait for Him.” (Isa. 30:18)

(The only great thing about man is his great sin.)

## **126. King's Kids**

“Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child, but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.” (Prov. 22:15)

We have written books on the subject of “King’s Kids,” used this label on our car bumpers, used it as a proclamation of our relationship with heavenly royalty; yet we have missed the real meaning and the responsibilities of this glibly-quoted term.

Present-day Christians have misunderstood what is meant by the freedom of being a child of the King, and being led freely by the Holy Spirit.

Each of these freedoms we’ve mentioned are predicated upon a Scriptural standard, and this standard has been avoided with its disciplined requirements, because we have been taught that we can do what we wish and when we wish. Nothing could be further from the Scriptural standard for children of the King.

If we intend to rule and reign with the King of Kings, we must be totally subjected to Him, and thus we will be subjected to a very regulated lifestyle, void of worldly standards of success, freedom and prosperity, to bring forth the necessary attributes of a godly ruler.

The discipline necessary for ruling and reigning are very demanding, in that we should know the statutes of the Kingdom, practice the statutes, also be able to judge according to these statutes with love, compassion, long-suffering and self-control, by the King of the Kingdom’s requirements.

We do not learn these Godly attributes by being handed our every little carnal heart’s desire.

Instead of being accepted by the peer group of the King’s Kids, we will be rejected, because we do not seek to acquire monies, success, exaltation and fame, which is predominate through all the peer group of the King’s Kids.

The necessary disciplined walk to bring us to a place of “ruling” is one replete with desert experiences, solitary confinement, delays, misunderstandings and difficulties, none of which we totally understand.

However, the end result is comparable to Joseph’s Godly rule during the famine, as Pharaoh saw in him Godly wisdom and kingly understanding that qualified Joseph for ruling and reigning at a time when anything less would have spelled doom and starvation for the whole family of God.

“It is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I might learn Your statutes.” (Psa. 119:71)

### 127. We've Missed It

“...Men loved darkness rather than light because their deeds were evil.” (Jn. 3:19)

The real life of Jesus for us as individual Christians in this end-time battle has been badly distorted by us Christians. Instead of contending for the faith that Almighty God wants delivered to the end-time saints, we have:

1. Promoted the music of darkness.
2. Gauged our success by the size of our building programs.
3. Substituted pleasures for sacrifice.
4. Health and wealth takes precedence over “deny yourself.”
5. Ministries are promoted for popularity.
6. We've sold for profit the gifts of God.
7. Merchandising of religious things for church proselytizing.
8. Using glib labels about God's holiness such as “our daddy,” “the man upstairs,” etc.
9. Emphasis on theology and tradition, rather than on surrendered lives for God's use.
10. Allowed all manner of non-Scriptural promotions and ideas to undermine true Biblical wisdom.
11. Emphasized us getting stronger as God desires our brokenness.
12. Preaching the getting of our heart's desire rather than the desire of God's heart.
13. Substituted political panaceas for fastings and praying.
14. Promoted the carnal unity of people rather than spiritual unity with God.

Lord, God be merciful to us in this totally tragic hour!

Lord, our repentance goes to You void of brokenness, yet in Your great compassion for those called by Your name (we ask even void of humbleness) that Your holy will be performed through our cluttered vessels and that the great plan of Your saving grace be illuminated to a self-destructing world, plus a total vindication of every word of Scripture cleansed and purified by Your precious blood – that Your eternal passion for sons shall be fulfilled – in Jesus' Name! Amen and amen.

Getting people to repent is the answer, but they won't repent by just asking them to. We must ask with our own broken spirit to open conviction on the hearts of Christians; then their repentance will search the depths of their divided, errant and hardened hearts, and this cleansing will bring the Lord of Heaven as true Lord over us all, with a rush of the mighty blood-

purchased resurrection power.

Then we will be one with the Father and the Son; then God can have His way, and His way is total holiness, of which no evil, no man or spirit can withstand.

So His glory shall cover the earth!

### **128. Nehemiah's Prayer**

“...O Lord God of Heaven, the great and terrible God who keeps covenant, loving kindness and mercy for those who love Him and keep His commandments; let Your ear now be attentive and Your eyes be open to listen to the prayer of Your servant which I pray before You day and night for the Israelites Your servants; confessing the sins of the Israelites which we have sinned against You. Yes, I and my father's house have sinned.” (Neh. 1:5-6)

Nehemiah had just heard from a traveler going through his city that the people in Jerusalem were having a rough time rebuilding the city after returning from captivity; nor were they able to rebuild the walls of the city that had protected the city in the past.

The beautiful part of Nehemiah's life was that even though he was just a plain cupbearer in the king's palace, with no theological training, no great status in priestly circles, he was deeply touched by the afflictions of the people in Jerusalem. His unselfish attitude toward these struggling Israelites was so deep that he asked the King for time off to go to Jerusalem to help his people rebuild the city walls.

These God-like qualities of mercy and compassion towards loving our neighbor and helping with his problems that Nehemiah possessed are a number-one priority for us in these end-times.

Nehemiah also had a great fear of Almighty God, knowing God could send judgment or blessings to him and his people. Nehemiah knew that “the fear of God is the instruction of wisdom” (Prov. 15:33); without this attribute, Nehemiah would not have been able to have been led by God to help Jerusalem.

“Who is the man that fears the Lord? Him shall He teach in the way He chooses.” (Psa. 25:12)

What a priceless, tender heart Nehemiah had, as he openly confessed the sins of Israel and included himself as a part of them; his identification and confession of these sins unveiled his sacrificial, Godly heart, with all its unselfishness. This sensitiveness to God's feeling towards sin and God's desire to reconcile and restore people to right relationship with Himself also

released God's blessings, mercies and restoration, even to the rebuilding of the great stone walls of Jerusalem.

Through all this, even though Nehemiah was appointed governor, he never exalted himself, never boasted of his great faith, but said, "...and the King granted what I asked, for the good hand of my God was upon me." (Neh. 2:8)

God is looking for people who are searching and seeking for God – seeking to have heart like Jesus...

Not seeking for success.

Not seeking for faith.

Not seeking a ministry.

Not seeking a denomination.

Not seeking after seminars.

Not seeking special revelations.

David said, "The Lord is always before me." (Psa. 16:8)

### **129. Leave Them Alone**

"Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with my own things?" (Mt. 20:15)

"Jesus said to him, 'If I will that he remain till I come, what is that to you? You follow Me.'" (Jn. 21:22)

"...My counsel shall stand and I will do all My pleasure." (Isa. 46:10)

Jesus did not perform the role of a divine counselor while He was on earth. He did only what the Father told Him to do. "...The Son can do nothing of Himself..." (Jn. 5:19) And, through this relationship, plus being the Son of God, the power of God flowed through Him constantly. Jesus came not to give counseled advice, but to be a vessel of life, dispensing life-giving power every moment of His life.

Most of what passes as counseling in Christian circles today is carnal, human opinion, which interferes with what God is doing in us to purge us and discipline us and make us overcomers for our own good; and also so we'll surrender to Him, to be useful for His pre-ordained purposes for our lives.

If we are consciously counseling a Christian person going through a trial ("The Lord tries the righteous." – Psa. 11:5), this is human endeavor, and the result is us interfering with God's plan.

Mature Christian counseling is where we are not consciously aware of being used to counsel but, like Jesus, we are totally abandoned to God, so God's discernment and grace for the person's need is constantly flowing

through us.

We are consciously unaware of the deep recesses of the complex spiritual needs in a person's life, and human intellect cannot comprehend it, but the free-flowing of God's Spirit can touch and heal these deep, inward recesses in a person.

Few Christians are desirous of paying the price to produce this kind of Godly counseling.

There are even so-called Christian counselors today who are charging fees for their services. This is an abomination to God; God's gifts and acts of grace are never for sale.

If our desire to counsel and help another person doesn't come from our totally yielded and surrendered vessel, we can spoil the good intended for another person through God's disciplining, chastenings and purgings.

Natural human compassion is usually the direct opposite of divinely God-directed compassion to another person.

When praying for another person, if we discern that God is convicting and disciplining this person, we align our prayers with the will of God; conversely, if God is blessing and restoring another person, we pray to that end also.

The permissive will of God is God permitting trials and chastenings in a Christian life so He can bring us to a place of His perfect will.

"For it is God who works in you both to will and to do His good pleasure." (Phlp. 2:13)

Counseling is not something you are called into, it's something God wants you to become.

### **130. Patience**

"But let patience have her perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing." (Jas. 1:4)

Patience should be pictured by all Christians as an immovable mountain, totally impervious to all pressures and all harassments and stresses.

An intimate relationship with God is the source of patience because this relationship imparts inspiration when in the natural there is absolutely none.

Not many Christians contend, nor seek the relationship necessary for this intimate knowledge of God, because they know just enough Scripture to realize patience comes through tribulation.

Moses endured because he had a person-to-person, talking relationship

with Almighty God - this gave him strength to bear every complaint, every dissatisfaction and rebellious act of over a million murmuring Israelites.

Obviously, if we were to seek this kind of relationship with an all-holy God, we would have to give up our T.V. sets, and that is just too much to ask.

Notice that Moses' relationship was with Almighty God Himself - not with special revelations from the Egyptian Administrators, nor from highly-advertised seminars.

If we look for satisfaction, strength and direction from ourselves, we stop reaching out for a more intimate relationship with Jesus, and the result is spiritual ruin. The Scripture "...spirits of *just* men made perfect" (Heb. 12:23) implies "not as though I had already attained, nor already perfect, but I follow after..." (Phlp. 3:12)

Just men are those who cry as David cried, "I cried with my whole heart; hear me, O Lord; I will keep Your statutes." (Psa. 119:145) "Evening, morning and at noon will I pray and cry aloud, and He shall hear my voice." (Psa. 55:17)

"That the man of God be perfect..." (2 Tim. 3:17)

"...For your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that you endure, which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God (so) that you may be *counted worthy* of the Kingdom of God for which you also suffer." (2 Ths. 1:4-5)

### **131. Chastised Sons**

The Charismatic movement has reminded us Christians of the many wonderful proclamations of the Lord telling us of how we are kings and priests, God's men of faith and power, manifest sons of God, living temples of God, King's Kids, one with God, joint heirs with Christ, etc., etc. These are legitimate proclamations; however, just because the Scriptures imply we are these things doesn't automatically make us what these proclamations say.

Joseph's youthful dreams, were only fulfilled after many dealings, imprisonments, rejections and testings of the Lord.

David's kingship became a reality only after many disappointments, failures, and prolonged harassments from King Saul.

Abraham's promise of being "the father of many nations" (Gen. 17:4) was initially laughed at, and it wasn't fulfilled until hundreds of years later.

Moses was called to be the deliverer of the Hebrews from Pharaoh's slavery, and it became a reality after he was 80 years old, a tired shepherd,

void of influence, authority and leadership ability.

At 80 years of age, Moses' exclamation to God after the Lord told him that he would lead the children of Israel out of Egypt was "Who am I?" (Ex. 3:11)

This admission was necessary to prove his (Moses') sufficiency wasn't needed, just Moses' obedience, which had been decades in the making.

God's process of making us after His nature and likeness is a lengthy ordeal which God does in the most expeditious manner, and yet it is usually a lifetime process.

It is utterly amazing that an Almighty God has such a struggle in choosing to discipline us to a place of surrender and obedience. It only reveals our hardness of heart, the corruptness and fullness of our pride, and the stubbornness of our unsundered fleshly wills, even as born-again Christians.

The original fall of man was a complete fall - and even though the new birth gives God a chance to search the inner recesses of our inner being, the inner capitulation is a spectacle of unholy rebellion which agonizes itself against Godliness, brokenness of spirit and tenderness of heart and refuses to be made partakers of His likeness.

Oh! Most patient and merciful God! Show us again and again that Your mercy endures forever.

"The Lord has chastened Me sore, but He has not given me over to death." (Psa. 118:18)

*But finally:*

"I shall not die, but live and declare the works of the Lord." (Psa. 118:17)

*Then:*

"I will praise You with uprightness of heart when I shall have learned Your righteous judgments." (Psa. 119:7)

*So:*

"...that we might be partakers of His holiness." (Heb. 12:10)



### **132. Poor and Needy**

“When the poor and needy seek water and there is none, and their tongue fails for thirst, I the Lord will hear them; I the God of Israel will not forsake them. I will open rivers in high places and fountains in the midst of the valleys; I will make the wilderness a pool of water and the dry land springs of water.” (Isa. 41:17-18)

There is a cleavage taking place in modern-day Christian circles. This division will promote one group to gravitate toward organizational, structural and sterile doctrinal positions, while the other faction will seek the holy, pure and humble way of Jesus of Nazareth.

The pridefully structured group will have a chance to bow down in humility to follow the rejected Savior, but will refuse, excusing themselves from giving up their doctrine of self-direction and service for God. They have failed to see their prideful bondage.

These poor and needy followers who desire to be like Jesus, with its purpose of letting Almighty God apply the Blood experientially to their lives, are not under any illusions of “being the righteousness of God,” yet are candidates for this righteousness.

This attitude of poor and needy delights the heart of God, as they seek to know Him intimately who has promised to bring them into the realms of the Father’s holiness. This holiness is destined to take place.

How else can the “body of Christ” become the glorious and beautiful Church that is destined to lose its carnality and become without spot or wrinkle?

In this hour, a famine for God’s true words is quickly advancing across the land, and the poor and needy recognize that former places of rest, even in Charismatic and evangelical circles, are drying up. Yet they continue to seek Him who never forsakes them, and they find rivers in unlikely places and springs of living water in obscure valleys, and they sense that even a more intense light than ever before is guiding them home.

The prideful followers of religion are regrouping and reorganizing their established house; however their destined end is, “the Lord will destroy the house of the proud...” (Prov. 15:25)

We are destined to see very soon the most beautiful Christians the world has ever seen; the dedication of these people is going to take our breath away as we Christians rearrange our priorities, and, in most cases, drastically.

Tithing will be substituted by the giving of everything; philosophies, theology and doctrines will lose all their attractions, as the humble truly see

Jesus. We will be purged from dead religious works to totally obey and serve the living God, with truly sacrificial lives.

The desire of a Christian seeking to live this holy life will lead directly to that Christian's divided inner heart, which is destined to be purged. Then, that poor and needy Christian goes to the fountain of divine forgiveness and cleansing; the end result is fruit that feeds a sin-bound world, as Jesus would feed it.

### **133. Awesome God**

“...By the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.” (Prov. 16:6)

We have been told today that, because of the new birth and the baptism of the Holy Spirit, we have a new freedom to do as we wish - you can, and evil forces will help you.

No great spiritual moves of God in Christian history were ever accomplished without a deep reverence and fear of God.

To fulfill God's desire to bring to pass a move of His Spirit means that we must release a community from the strongholds of sin as preparation for it; we have erroneously - and pathetically at times - felt first a building program was in order. Lord be merciful.

A move of God's Spirit of truth is the opposite end of a man-made revival. A move of God entails no plan of our own, except that we obey, step by step God's plan for that move, void of our input. Our fearful obedience is to listen, fast and pray, test the spirits, and to cooperate fully with the Holy Spirit of truth until strongholds of darkness, first in ourselves, are eliminated.

Then Almighty God “...will put My (God's) fear in their (our) hearts,” (Jer. 32:40), so that no darkness can invade the holiness necessary for the cleansing, purging, and conviction of God's spirit to release the resident captives from all sin.

Then we learn to pass our time on earth: “...Pass the time of our sojourning here in fear,” (1 Pet. 1:17), thereby working out our salvation with fear and trembling. (Phlp. 2:12) Then, as we grow in grace and holiness, we learn further to “...fear God and keep His commandments, for this is the whole duty of man.” (Eccl. 12:13)

Fearing God, and the fear of disobeying Him, are alien to most churches today, as the promiscuity of actions and thoughts is encouraged worldwide. However, there is a remnant, slightly visible on the horizon, who have seen and experienced the unholy results of failing to fear God, plus the compromising of God's holiness; who are determined to see God's glory

poured out extravagantly on a totally undeserving society whose assembly-line process of sinful practices should come to a halt.

This grass-roots crowd of the maimed, the poor, the halt and the blind have no great attributes other than the desire to be fearful and obedient to Almighty God.

“Then those who feared the Lord spoke to one another, and the Lord listened and heard them; so a book of remembrance was written before Him for those who fear the Lord and who mediate on His name. ‘They shall be Mine,’ says the Lord of hosts, ‘On the day that I make them My jewels. And I will spare them as a man spares his own son who serves him.’” (Mal. 3:16-17)

### **134. Rejoice**

“Do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rather rejoice because your names are written in heaven.” (Lk. 10:20)

Our blessed Charismatics specialize in proclaiming, “Go out and do something for God!”

Our Blessed Savior says, in essence, “Don't rejoice in service for Me, but rejoice because you are properly related to Me.”

There are a multitude of Christians who, because they are not on a mission field, or they aren't a radio or T.V. evangelist, or behind a pulpit, have been made to feel like second-class Christians. This ought not be so.

Susanna Wesley was never exalted for her great service to God, yet produced John and Charles Wesley, whose disciplined lives bore the fruit of obedience to God, as they were used by God to save England by a great outpouring of His Spirit, from political and spiritual anarchy. She also had 17 other children to raise.

Her desire was not service for God, but to bring her family up in fear and obedience to the Lord. She said, “...self-will is the root of all sin and misery,” and “...that religion is nothing else than doing the will of God and not our own.”

The stamp of approval on a Christian is not his service for God but the Christ-likeness of his character - and he doesn't practice, nor premeditate, to perform the fruits of the Spirit. They perform automatically.

We are to stay in the light as He is in the light. (see 1 Jn. 1:7)

A great amount of what is done today under the label of Christian service will burn as hay, wood and stubble - the proof is the anemic condition of today's Church: its compromising, socializing, politicizing and programming has produced a generation of Christians with divided hearts and

disloyalty toward Almighty God.

There was a time when the Church was a threat to sin and tyranny, but no more. The main threat today is the decision whether to have cushioned pews or not as part of our building programs.

Our heavenly rewards will not be according to our productiveness or our service for God; it will be directly according to our obedient, intimate, Christ-like relationship to Almighty God.

### **135. Philippians 4:13**

“I can do all (these) things through Christ who strengthens me.” (Phlp. 4:13)

Many strong-willed, born-again, immature Christians use this verse as a justification for doing their own thing and accomplishing their own carnal desires, without the explicit directions and timing of the Spirit of God.

You can be doing the will of God in a particular situation one day, and a week later, in a comparable situation, you would be doing the opposite of God's will.

Without using the verses on either side of verse 13, mainly 12 and 14, you cannot totally understand God's intent for verse 13.

Paul says in verse 12 that he as a mature Christian had learned to be content with every situation he had gone through, including:

1. His thorn and imprisonments.
2. His body weakness.
3. His beatings.
4. Perils from false brethren.
5. Being stoned with stones.
6. Beaten with rods.
7. Being shipwrecked.
8. Perils from heathen, etc., etc.

Through these and many more undesirable situations, Paul said he could cope even as he suffered from hunger and being near death. He also said he could cope with abundance, which never turned his mind from doing the will of God, nor influenced his surrendered lifestyle.

In verses 13 and 14, he explains, “Even though I went through these many unholy situations and struggles, I was able to survive them, because Christ strengthened me in every instance.”

In verse 14, Paul says he is thankful that these Philippians had shared as members of the body of Christ in his difficulties through prayer and fasting;

further, he said, "I am only sufficient through Christ's sufficiency." It was nothing of himself. The emphasis was never, "*I can do it.*"

If many Christians of today had gone through even a few of these difficult trials, they would have rebuked themselves right out of a chance to glorify God, and rebuked themselves right out of a trial.

The key to Paul's great stature in Christ was Paul only doing the will of his Heavenly Father, and his continual seeking to walk as his Savior had walked, in total obedience to the Father.

Paul didn't confer with flesh and blood (Gal. 1:16); today we have numerous Christian leaders, and in many instances pulling in opposite directions, with their individual proposals, all without the total counsel of God. Some even willingly will counsel us, for a slight fee.

**Conclusion:** Paul did all the things that Jesus asked him to do (not what Paul desired to do). Jesus supplied the physical and spiritual strength to do them, and also God gave him more faith when his faith wore thin, and brought him through with scars, hurts and heartaches, and yet all these glorified Him who sent him.

It was all God, from start to finish!

"That no flesh should glory in His (God's) presence." (1 Cor. 1:29)

### **136. Church**

"He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches."  
(Rev. 3:22)

What is the paramount thing a church group should be accomplishing in their fellowship, especially in light of present-day fulfillments of numerous end-time prophecies? Getting them to tithe? Promoting mid-week services? Getting involved with community projects? Studying church tradition? Searching for world peace? And prophecies such as wars, earthquakes, people running to and fro, famines, available nuclear destructive weapons, catastrophes of all natures, as the entire creation is reeling and groaning under these burdens, fears and sins.

The church community in this hour is comparable to the Israelites during Samuel's time, when they demanded to have an earthly king reigning over them. Samuel warned them what would happen, that kings would exploit and misrepresent them, and Samuel was right. However, the real error was in rejecting God as their king: "But they have rejected Me that I should not reign over them," (1 Sam. 8:7), God told Samuel. Can we remotely picture God's feelings? Could it be He feels the same today?

Our contemporary Christian attitude is comparable to this in that we that are born of the Spirit and experiencing the indwelling Christ have rejected the Holy Spirit of God (the Spirit of truth) to have full sway in our lives. We would rather have some Church bylaws and traditions rule us, or to have a prophet or a pastor of a type guide our walk with God.

Are some of these ministries valid? According to Scripture, the ministries of an apostle, prophet, evangelist, pastor and teacher are valid, for the express purpose of bringing us into the maturity and fullness of Christ, to grow up into fullness in Jesus *in all things*, who is the head of the church. (Eph. 4:11-15)

This has not happened.

How long does it take us to pray people out of occult bondage or drug addiction or the sins of fornication? The answer is ugly.

When the Spirit of truth comes, He will guide us into all truth. (Jn. 16:13) We don't believe, nor will we totally trust Him, nor will we seek God and His Spirit with an undivided heart. We would rather trust a human source, or an earthly king, as did the Israelites.

We are ordained to get help from one another and to be taught by one another, however the anointing we need in this hour abides in us and "you do not need that any man should teach you, but as the same anointing teaches you of all things..." (1 Jn. 2:27) We are not to stop with the teachings of our friends and fellow members of the body of Christ; we must first seek Him who is "all in all" (Eph. 1:23) and is all the truth. (Jn. 14:6)

The Holy Spirit is talked about and experienced in the new birth, but seldom called upon or relied upon after that. He is our comforter, counselor, helper, intercessor, advocate, strengthener, and totally to be leaned upon.

It should burn us on the inside as we sit in our Sunday morning worship and realize that a multitude of people are killing themselves with drugs, murdering, raping, stealing, embezzling, and promoting greed under the guise of success, but we are comfortable because we are "not like other men." (Lk. 18:11) Lord be merciful!

The Holy Spirit will reprove the world of all these sins and of righteousness and of judgment (Jn. 16:8), but we aren't calling upon Him to do this, nor are we seeking Him with our whole heart. We are busy with our building programs, while thousands burn. Not only that, but a great number of Christians are going through trials and excruciating times, and they are wondering, "Where are the brethren who claimed to love me?"

The brethren who should be helping are wondering what the other

person has done wrong to go through this. They say, "Maybe they are using the wrong confession, so I'll stay away from them." How long will God overlook our lukewarmness before He expectorates us to burn? (see Rev. 3:16)

The only church God wants to inhabit is our temple, because we are the Church.

The death of our spiritual walk is promoted by our desire to be noticed, successful, to perform at church, to direct activities of importance in the church - and be ready to greet those after services with a lovable handshake. And the recipient of the greeting of love hears the proclamation, but senses a death and darkness being ministered to him.

God be merciful to us!

We are told not to walk after the flesh but after the Spirit, but we have not allowed the Spirit of God to rule and reign in our lives so we cannot minister what we do not have.

Merciful God, give us another chance!

### **137. When Shall the End Come?**

"And this gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness to all the nations, and then the end shall come." (Mt. 24:14)

We observe a constant plea of Christian groups and denominations for people to dedicate themselves as missionaries to help fulfill the great commission, but even as more volunteers come forth to proclaim the gospel to the world population, the population increases beyond any chance of catching up.

But the gospel is going to be preached to all nations. When? When Almighty God sends out His end-time men (the totally surrendered), not those solicited by human programs. These end-time people will go forth with more power and a greater witness than the original 12, and will shake the world with the same comparable extravagant profundity as Jesus did.

The true call of one going to a mission field is from God alone, and should not be the result of a stirring presentation of a mission group or a church board's proposal to help fulfill some quota.

The calling of God also includes that the person called surrenders to the needed preparation for the calling, and this preparation is not academic, cultural, nor intellectual. It is the age-old Scriptural process of surrendering to God's will in every aspect of one's life. This bedrock qualification will lead the called ones "...to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge, that

you might be filled with all the fullness of God.” (Eph. 3:19)

How could a true God-sent missionary candidate perform his or her Scriptural role without the following?

1. Knowing the love of Christ experientially and intimately, so that they would only do what God told them to do, the same way God directed Jesus - who only did what the Father told Him to do. (Jn. 8:29) This readily excels any human knowledge (we can know the unknowable).

2. A true missionary must have a true priestly heart that has been purged from its divisiveness and has accepted in its place God-like selflessness, so that the person can be filled with all the fullness of God.

Then: “...And the glory which You gave Me I have given them.” (Jn. 17:22); so we may arrive “unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.” (Eph. 4:13)

### **138. Manna**

“Then the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness. And the children of Israel said to them, ‘Oh, that we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt...when we ate bread to the full! For you have brought us out...to kill this whole assembly with hunger.’ Then the Lord said to Moses, ‘Behold, I will rain bread from heaven...that I may test them, whether they will walk in My law or not.’” (Ex. 16:2-4)

**“The Lord tries the righteous.”** (Psa. 11:5)

We are tested to reveal to ourselves our own unholiness. These blessings God gives us are great, and quite readily supplied by our Heavenly Father, however our reaction to the blessings is more important to God than giving the blessings.

The Israelites constantly had their requests answered by the Lord, and in this case He supplied daily manna; however, soon they weren't satisfied with the manna, which revealed a weakness in their spiritual character. They were acting like little children. In spite of God's care of them; and refused to submit to God's ways, which would produce spiritual maturity.

1. Do we see the faithfulness of God as He continues to bless and protect us?

2. Do we see the ugliness of our constant complaining as needs arise?

3. Can we see that God is showing us that we must implement into our spirit the attitude that it is more blessed to give than to receive?

4. Are we learning to rest in God's plan of supplying us our needs



without the sin of our impatience interfering?

5. Are we ready to walk in God's ways, not ours, and become a true disciple?

Can we accept our own trying environment in spite of its ugliness as a loving special chance to gain maturity in Jesus?

"Who gave Himself (Jesus) for us that He might redeem us from *all iniquity* and *purify* for Himself a special people, zealous for good works." (Tit. 2:14)

No end-time work by God will ever be attempted by God until He has a totally obedient people.

Our contemporary church procedures of two songs, a sermon and collection will be totally passé; it will be a new order, cleansed from the old wineskin's perfumed promotions that were used as cover-ups for man's failures.

"So He humbled you, allowed you to hunger, and fed you with manna which you did not know nor did your fathers now, that He might make you know that man shall not live by bread alone; but man lives by every word that proceeds from the mouth of the Lord." (Dt. 8:3)

### **139. First Corinthians 13:8**

"...But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away." (1 Cor. 13:8)

The initial thought that is obvious is, seeing we all still have knowledge, obviously we still have speaking in tongues.

Verse 9 says, "For we know in part and we prophesy in part," and verse 10, "but when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away."

It is plain that we are now doing things "in part," because we are still operating "in part" (partial) by using our knowledge, speaking in tongues and prophesying.

The book of 1 Corinthians was written in 59 A.D., 26 years after Jesus had ascended to the Father, so it is rather plain that preaching, knowledge, prophecy and speaking in tongues will be taken away at a future date when the partial is replaced as the totality of perfection is revealed.

This perfection is Jesus Himself, and in verse 12 of the same chapter it tells us when the perfection will be revealed, then these "in-part" things shall be taken away. This future date is when we see Jesus and the Father face to

face in the eternal Heaven.

Then (in Heaven) we will not need the edifying we get from prophecy and speaking in tongues, because the presence of the Father face to face will be sufficient to supply and provide an edification far beyond our comprehension. Before our entry into this heavenly relationship, our knowledge was fragmentary and imperfect; however in this new environment we will know everything fully and clearly and completely.

Speaking in tongues is for our own personal edification; to edify means to lift up, teach, instruct, fortify, strengthen and give insight. We need all of this we can get; that is why Paul said, "I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than you all." (1 Cor. 14:18)

Because in all his perilous journeys and confrontations, he needed all the edifying he could get. That is why he further said, "...do not forbid to speak with tongues." (1 Cor. 14:39)

It is really amazing how some Bible-believing people, who defend Scripture in all other areas, bypass Scriptures on speaking in tongues. Further, they believe Scripture from Matthew to Revelation, and yet all of this New Testament was written by someone who spoke in tongues.

1 Cor. 14:19 is used to play down speaking in tongues, where Paul says, "Yet in the church I would rather speak five words with my understanding, that I may teach others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue." How did Paul get the edification to teach by using five words in the church? By speaking 10,000 words in tongues in prayer, in preparation for church!

Further, 1 Cor. 14:2 says that speaking in tongues is speaking unto God, a form of prayer, and in Thessalonians it says to "pray without ceasing." (1 Ths. 5:17)

In commenting on 1 Cor. 12:30, A.G. Dornfield explains, "'Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret?' The obvious answer is 'no.' The devotional tongues, however, every believer may have."

Not everyone gets the gift of tongues and interpretation of tongues, as 1 Cor. 12:8-11 explains. Some people receive a particular gift of the Spirit, and others another gift. "But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually as He wills." (1 Cor. 12:11) From time to time, some receive all nine of these gifts of the Spirit, however not everyone.

One of the reasons Christians back away from the baptism of the Holy Spirit, with the speaking in tongues, is that it is like any other Scriptural process; there is a cost involved toward a greater surrender and intimacy with

Jesus and the Father. Even the least amount of pride in the flesh-life in us fights against any surrender.

We Christians are a stubborn people, and often stiff-necked, yet it is a marvel of God's mercy and grace that He puts up with us. The best of us aren't too loveable.

Scriptures to consider: 1 Cor. 12:8-10; 1 Cor. 13:8-12; 1 Cor. 14:2, 4-5; 1 Cor. 14:18-19, 38.

#### **140. Jeremiah**

“And do you seek great things for yourself? Do not seek them; for behold, I will bring adversity upon all flesh,’ says the Lord. ‘But I will give your life to you as a prey in all places, wherever you go.’” (Jer. 45:5)

Jeremiah didn't want to be a prophet and even begged God to be excused, however the Lord said, “Behold, I have put My words in your mouth.” (Jer. 1:9) These are the kinds of words to get in one's mouth, while everyone today is clamoring for their ministries, gifts and acclaim.

The word of God is not meant for us to find what we feel the Scripture shows us as an applicable pattern for establishing a New Testament church. The Scripture is presented to us to bring us to a place of surrender, obedience and selflessness before Almighty God. Then we can be used as God intended us to be used; what an enormous gulf between that and what we feel we should do for God.

Notice God's regimented order for Jeremiah's life with the Lord. The Lord said, “See, I have this day set you over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out and to pull down, to destroy and to throw down, to build and to plant.” (Jer. 1:10) The first steps for Jeremiah were to root out, destroy and pull down all those pretentious religious activities by getting the people to repent. If they would yield and repent, then the nation of Israel could be planted and rebuilt; if they refused, then judgment would follow. Did they repent? They did not. Who were Jeremiah's greatest enemies? The religious leaders of his day.

The priests and rulers scorned and laughed at Jeremiah's old-fashioned teachings of holiness and obedience to God, the same way our present generation scoffs at Biblical morality today and, unless we repent, we will be judged even harsher than in the case of Jerusalem, where the Babylonians destroyed most of the entire city.

Jeremiah wasn't the vindictive type of person; he had no liking for rooting out and throwing down anything. But he had a heart for his people,

and saw in his heart that their destruction was near if they didn't repent.

God's heart, being even more tender than Jeremiah's, must have almost broken to see His plan for Israel being destroyed. (But He had yet another plan.)

Oh! The patience and longsuffering of God. He has waited for almost 2,000 years for the great commission to be fulfilled, and our generation has failed Him, too.

Our pious Bible studies have produced no Jeremiahs.

Our denominational procedures and loyalties have exceeded our loyalty to Almighty God.

Our evangelism attempts have produced no Pauls.

One partial Scripture verse - "But I will give your life to you as a prey in all places, wherever you go." (Jer. 45:4) - offends and intimidates us all as an end-time judgment is visible even to the unbeliever. Possibly there is yet one uncompromisingly honest person amongst God's family, like Jeremiah?

#### **141. God's Care For Us!**

The Lord is a strong fortress, the godly run to Him and are safe. (Prov. 18:10)

Behold I am with you and will keep you in all places wherever you go. (Gen. 28:15)

I will both lie down in peace, and sleep; for You, Lord, make me dwell in safety. (Psa. 4:8)

As the mountains surround Jerusalem, so the Lord surrounds His people from this time forth and forever. (Psa. 125:2)

He (God) fills me with strength and protects me wherever I go. (Psa. 18:32)

You (God) are my hiding place, You shall preserve me from trouble... (Psa. 32:7)

You (God) do keep them (us) secretly in a shelter from the strife of tongues. (Psa. 31:20)

He who believes in Him (God) shall not be disappointed. (1 Pet. 2:6)

And He (God) said, "My presence shall do with you and I will give you (us) rest." (Ex. 33:14)

I the Lord have called you in righteousness and will hold your hand, and will keep you. (Isa. 42:6)

I (God) am the resurrection and the life, he who believes in Me (God) shall live even if he dies. (Jn. 11:25)

The Lord is your (our) God, it is He that fights for you (us) as He has promised. (Josh. 23:10)

The Lord executes righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed. (Psa. 103:6)

...The Lord raises them that are bowed down. (Psa. 146:8)

The Lord God has comforted His people and will have mercy upon His afflicted. (Isa. 49:13)

The Lord is near to the broken in heart and binds up their wounds. (Psa. 34:18)

The Lord is your (our) keeper... (Psa. 121:5)

He (God) heals the broken hearted and saves those who are crushed in spirit. (Psa. 147:3)

He who keeps Israel will neither slumber nor sleep. (Psa. 121:4)

You shall forget your misery and remember it as waters that pass away. (Job 11:16)

He who has raised up the Lord Jesus shall also raise us up through Jesus and shall present us with you (all). (2 Cor. 4:14)

The Lamb...shall lead them unto living fountains of waters and God (Himself) shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. (Rev. 7:17)

What we suffer now is nothing compared to the glory He (God) will give us later. (Rom. 8:18)

Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, neither has it entered into the heart of man the things which God has prepared for them that love Him. (1 Cor. 2:9)

### **142. God's Timing**

“But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, subject to the law.” (Gal. 4:4)

Contemporary Christianity is almost totally unconcerned about waiting for God's timing, but revels in looking for open doors and is anxious to be working for God.

If we are willing to be a servant of the living God, then the role of a servant is one of obedience to God's timing.

We do not seek a ministry to feed our pride, even though we know the call of God is upon us. We seek only to serve God, and when His time is right we go forth, one step at a time, and only with His direction and counsel.

Today it is fashionable for most everyone to go forth after conversion, often putting labels upon themselves, then trying to fulfill the label by doing something for God. We are to fulfill nothing but the divine timing of God -

the Biblical pattern of timing was in most cases more years of preparation than the ministry.

We are to be sanctified and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work (2 Tim. 2:21), but not seeking to do every good work. Doing "good" is the enemy of "perfect."

Usually, the most vulnerable people to disregarding God's timing are those that have just graduated from a Bible course, who have head knowledge, void of actual experience, who haven't been able to say "Behold I am vile," like Job (Job 40:4), and therefore are not really ready. Moses said, "I can't." (Ex. 4:10)

Without the actual experience of trials, sufferings, delays, misunderstandings and difficulties, we are without the divine source of compassion, insight and mercy of God. "...that the life of Jesus might also be manifest in our body." (2 Cor. 4:10)

"...I (God) will give you pastors according to My heart which shall feed you with (My) knowledge and understanding." (Jer. 3:15) (In God's timing.)

If our motivation doesn't come from a heart purged of pride, we fulfill our own timing, bringing discredit to God's Kingdom. In this present generation, we have seen so much that has posed as God's program, but has been ruled by pride, lust for attention, and fundraising that our generation cannot come close to comprehending what a real move of God would look like.

But God's timing is always to send the holy after the profane has had its day.

The real end-time move of God will be fulfilled *after* man's futile attempt has failed to produce what God has prophetically promised. So man has produced what only humans can produce: death. The corpse looks at peace, but its innards are corrupt, decaying into dust, absolutely destitute of light, a product of darkness.

God's glorious and holy light follows man's blunder with something so unlike what we have observed to be God's Kingdom that the contrast will be too much for even the holiest of Christ's credibility to accept.

The holy has superceded the profane in God's timing as God always has the last word!

### **143. Despise the Word**

“He who despises the word will be destroyed, but he who fears the commandment will be rewarded.” (Prov. 13:13)

The word “word” is not talking about the written word so much as what the written word proposes that our walk with Jesus should be (the surrender, self-denial).

You can preach the word of God for 20 years, but if it isn’t getting you to a place of oneness with Jesus and the Father, obviously you’ve rejected its workings in your life.

You despise the Word of God if you refuse to surrender to its intentions in your everyday life, which should include:

- Your life becoming more like Jesus’.
- Cleansing of your language and thought life.
- Quality daily prayer life.
- Maturity in your sacrificial living and your surrender to Jesus.
- Treating your neighbor the same as you treat yourself.

“And that servant who knew his master’s will, and did not prepare himself or do according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.” (Lk. 12:47)

To claim a word in the Scripture to be fulfilled for yourself or another in prayer sounds noble, but if it isn’t God’s will, you are praying amiss. God answers every prayer that originates with Him.

“And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.” (Jn. 14:13)

God’s not going to answer a prayer against His will.

We have been taught that every word of Scripture is His will, and so it is, but we cannot use it against the holy will of the Father and Son, which may be “yes” for one person’s situation and “no” for another’s situation.

Many persons aren’t changed after 30 years of prayer; others are not healed after being prayed for by our most anointed preachers. Our “out” is, “the person didn’t have enough faith.” It’s a cop-out for not having the absolute discernment and mind of the Father, so we could have prayed the perfect will of the Father.

A missionary to Africa had a loose-leaf notebook filled with 2300 consecutively answered prayers. His answer for his success was, “We first prayed to see what the will of the Lord was for each situation, and then

prayed to that end.”

Many present-day preachers would have us feel guilty and accuse us of lacking faith when we pray, “Your will be done,” but this prayer and committing our situation to “God's will” takes much more faith and trust than demanding our own wills to be done. Praying to have God’s will done is identical to Jesus’ prayer: “Your will be done.” (Mt. 26:42)

God’s will be done - this obviously will be greater, more profound, more compassionate than ours.

#### **144. Substitutes**

“For Christ sent me not to baptize but to preach the gospel; not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of no effect.” (1 Cor. 1:17)

We are obviously mired and burdened today by religious practices promoting the same two things Paul rejected in this verse of Corinthians. Baptism has been substituted for salvation, instead of the true Christian conversion via the new birth.

Millions of church-goers have been brought up on this non-Scriptural approach to salvation, and most of the rest of church people have substituted preaching with the wisdom of man’s words; neither of these two substitutes were acceptable to Paul.

The reason for these two substitutions to reign in our present believing and preaching is because the alternate route demands that the cross of Christ be the main emphasis of all preaching, which includes a revealing of the individual’s sins, secret and overt, and this is a no-no to most people because it destroys one’s “culture,” self-esteem, pride, jealousy and a host of others secretly embedded in the inner man.

However, without this revelation of sin and a subsequent repentance, we can never stand before God, nor live in God’s Kingdom, nor inherit eternal life: so says the Scriptures.

This decision is by far the greatest and most profound ever faced by mortal man. It’s a question of permanent life or permanent death.

By the foolishness of preaching the cross, God has confounded the wise and prudent of all ages. It embarrasses them; God’s foolishness is wiser than any corporate group of men and their proposals, because the world by man’s wisdom knows not God.

“For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.” (1 Cor. 1:19)



“...that you should no longer walk as the rest of the Gentiles walk, in the futility of their mind.” (Eph. 4:17)

#### **145. Uncircumcised in Heart**

“When you brought in foreigners, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in My sanctuary to defile it - My house...” (Ezek. 44:7)

The body of Christ, the Church, must be without spot or blemish before it can be raptured, as it meets Christ in the air and then is to be presented before the Father. “So shall we ever be with the Lord.” (1 Ths. 4:17)

Preceding this momentous event, the ranks of contemporary religious groups will be purged of the unconverted and uncircumcised in heart because the house of the Lord, the Church, has been polluted. The Lord has allowed the wheat and tares to grow up together, but the harvest of the Lord demands that His body, the Church, become one with Himself and the Father, “...even as we are one.” (Jn. 17:22)

Prior to this purging, the house of the Lord has been divided spiritually: a part unconverted, part converted. This is not visible to the natural eye, however it is so, nonetheless.

We know that a house divided within itself cannot stand (Mk. 3:25), and many people with Christian labels, prophetic gifts, ministries and exalted positions in religious organizations will hear, “...I never knew you. Depart from Me.” (Mt. 7:23) God be merciful.

It could well be that the Holy Spirit of Almighty God has already initiated this separating of the wheat from the tares so it can be visible to the discerning eyes of the spirit; we ought to pray for discerning spirits. We also need to watch soberly, observing the signs of the times so we should not be “cast-aways”; working out our salvation with fear and trembling (a rare attribute in today’s Church world - see Phlp. 2:12), for narrow is the way. (Mt. 7:14) We should never boast that we know we have arrived spiritually.

This end-time body of believers, destined to be a glorious Church, cannot fashion themselves as per their denominational traditions, as it is Jesus, the head of the body, that refines and shapes this body with the vintage of new wine which no present day wineskin can contain, nor understand. Human wisdom cannot comprehend this body’s ultimate beauty and oneness of spirit, nor engineer its breathtaking intimacy with Jesus and the Father.

Can we picture this profound creation of an all-holy God, void of

envy, strife, politics, position seeking, raising of monies and exalting of ministries; the vice-president walking hand in hand with the beggars, the deacons polishing the crowns of the lepers, the famous evangelist content with being a doorkeeper in this house of the Lord, joyfully working overtime to open the doors for widows, orphans and molested children. Oh! My!

The “nail-printed” hands have gently but firmly fashioned a new creature of radiant and extravagant beauty, ready to prostrate themselves in adoration before Him who redeemed them from the sludge of darkness into the blinding brilliance of His glorious light.

(No fee can be charged for this seminar.)

#### **146. Old Testament Credibility**

There are various forces and groups, some under the label of religion, who are trying to keep God from setting up His kingdom in Israel, and also to ridicule the battle of Armageddon, which will trigger the reign of Almighty God during this millennial rule of all nations of the earth.

These same forces are trying to undermine Scriptural truths by casting doubts concerning the authenticity of the Old Testament and the nation of Israel, plus parts of the New Testament. By using intellectual arguments, they fail to rightly divide the word of truth (see 2 Tim. 2:15); they are destroying their only chance of salvation. They have created their own god of intellectualism, and are worshipping this god.

Scripture can only truly be understood by the Spirit of truth in a person via the route of deep repentance and spiritual conversion; otherwise it's futile to comment on it - it only promotes vanity, unto more ungodliness. Spiritual things are spiritually discerned (1 Cor. 2:14), and if you do not have the Spirit of Christ, you are none of His (Rom. 8:9), and your spiritual discernment is zero.

The book of Revelation tells us that unbelievers, those that have added to or subtracted from Scripture, those who have promoted and been practitioners of the occult and witchcraft, and those who have put their philosophies as idols ahead of God of Scripture will never inherit eternal life. (Rev. 22:15, 18)

You cannot treat the Scriptures, either Old or New Testament, as a cafeteria, and just pick out what you like or what will support your philosophy.

A multitude of Old Testament people - apostles, prophets and believers - will inhabit the New and Holy Jerusalem, whose gates and foundations will be named after the 12 tribes of Israel. Who, then, can negate

the standards, statutes and credibility of the Old Testament?

Many Old Testament prophets told prophetically of the times we are living in, with amazing accuracy, plus explaining a whole host of New Testament spiritual acts already fulfilled.

These prophets predicted:

1. The new covenant, with all its blessings.
2. The fullness of God's grace and mercy.
3. The fullness of the Holy Spirit anointing upon believers.
4. The fullness of the gifts of the Holy Spirit.
5. The fruits of the Spirit.
6. The entire plan of redemption, of which the Old Testament was a forerunner.
7. The way of holiness by the blood of Jesus.
8. The power and authority of every believer to do the acts of Jesus.

These, plus many other truths, were given to the Old Testament prophets.

1 Pet. 1:10-13 confirms, supports and establishes the above truths, given by Old Testament prophets.

The validity of the Old Testament is constantly being confirmed by the numerous referrals to it in practically every book in the New Testament. Jesus said He came not to destroy the Old Testament, but to fulfill it. (Mt. 5:17) It was preordained before the foundation of the world, and of course He did it to perfection. His perfect sacrifice on the cross released the merciful forgiveness of an all-holy God to us who were under the judgment of sin. We were not redeemed with corruptible things. (1 Pet. 1:18)

The Old Testament reveals the New Testament Jesus with many prophetic confirmations. The following Scriptures are Old Testament prophecies; the verses listed after each Scripture indicate the New Testament fulfillment:

- Gen. 49:9-10: He would be of the tribe of Judah. (Rev. 5:5)
- Mic. 5:2: He would be born in Bethlehem. (Mt. 2:1, Lk. 2:15)
- Isa. 7:14: He would be born of a virgin. (Mt. 1:23)
- Hos. 11:1: He would be called out of Egypt. (Mt. 2:15)
- Dt. 18:18-19: He would come as a prophet. (Acts 3:22-26)
- Zech. 9:9: He would make a triumphal entry into Jerusalem. (Lk. 19:28-40)
- Isa. 53:3: His own people would reject Him. (Mt. 27:22)
- Zech. 11:12-13: He would be betrayed for 30 pieces of silver. (Mt.

26:15, 27:3-5)

Isa. 53:5-8: He would carry the sins of us all. (Mt. 1:21)

Isa. 50:6: They would spit on His face. (Mt. 26:67)

Psa. 22:16: His hands and feet would be pierced. (Mk. 15:25)

Psa. 22:18: Soldiers would cast lots for His clothing. (Mt. 27:35, Lk. 23:34)

Psa. 16:9-10: He would be raised from the dead. (Mt. 28:7, Lk. 24:5-6)

Psa. 68:18: He would ascend into Heaven. (Mk. 16:19)

In light of present-day conditions of the conflict in and around the country of Israel, and our government's foreign policy for this area, we seem to have lost sight of our need to support Israel. Scripture clearly states that God will bless them that bless or support Israel; and conversely, reject those that reject Israel. (Gen. 12:3) Judgment as a result of our rejection of Israel is coming upon us. If men don't heed Moses and the Old Testament prophets, then they won't change, even though one rises from the dead. (Jesus, in Lk. 16:31, also Rom. 15:4)

#### **147. Keeping From Sin**

“Your word have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin against You.”  
(Psa. 119:11)

We have been programmed to believe that if we read the word of God we will stop sinning. This over-simplification of a world-shaking problem must be replaced with a deeper scrutiny, digging right down to the root of sin.

Sin is the complete anti-God state of a person's soul or inner being. It is the antithesis of everything God stands for; it is totally against every fruit of God's Spirit or the character of God. It is rebellion against God and His statutes, leading to physical and spiritual death.

Getting saved is only a part of the solution for the sin problem; reading Scripture, even daily for years, is no guarantee to eliminate sin. We, as born-again Christians, inwardly rebel against losing of our pet, overt and secret sins.

This inner attribute that refuses to surrender to God so that God can deal directly and severely with our sins can be described as human pride (ego) and our self life. Until these two are dislodged and surgically removed by the fire power of God's Holy Spirit, and burnt out by many trials, we can read the word for a lifetime and never come close to eliminating all our sins.

Searching out the original Scripture (Psa. 119:11), we find a glossed-over explanation of eliminating sin.

It says that to stop sinning we should hide the word of God in one's *heart*. It means our inner soulish realm of the heart must die, burn out or be set aside; this carnal state must be replaced with God's heart. This entails God breaking a part of our heart off and replacing it with His heart or Spirit. This is experiential, and not verbal, nor intellectual.

“So death works in us, but life in you.” (2 Cor. 4:12)

As this self-life dies, we are losing; self-pity, envy, jealousy, self-righteousness, self-centeredness, self-assertiveness, egotism and many others (as these are acts of the flesh: Gal. 5:19-21)

Self and pride must die, as we as Christians were meant to be ruled by our cleansed hearts. We are to love God and His commandments with *all* our hearts, not just a part.

Pride and the self-life are the basis of all sin. (Jas. 1:14-15) If they die in a person, can we picture what would happen as a result of this person ministering with God's heart or Spirit, in a society reeling from a lukewarm gospel, drugs, alcohol and corruption?

Religious panaceas in our present-day ministering mostly compound our society's problems, because it is ministering only a mixture of the real thing.

“...Bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life of Jesus might also be made manifest in our body.” (2 Cor. 4:10)

#### **148. Explicit or Miss It**

In order to live an obedient life before Almighty God demands a heart of surrender, of brokenness, of oneness, of contriteness with the Father.

Some say all we need in our Christian walk is the Scriptures; however there is much more to it than that. The main purpose of the Scriptures is to establish in us Christians a desire to be one with the Father, and Scripture is the bedrock, infallible guide to this end. However, if we do not surrender to the walk prescribed in the Scripture we will never be able to establish the relationship necessary to receive God's Spirit's directions and guidance through seemingly impossible situations.

These situations demand explicit, detailed procedures, and the Father doesn't mind giving us these specific directions if our hearts are submissive to Him.

King Saul, the anointed ruler of Israel, asked for guidance, but was refused by the Lord because his heart was prideful and hard. (1 Sam. 28:6)

David, “a man after God's own heart” (not his own - see 1 Sam.

13:14) "...grew great and the Lord God of hosts was with him." (2 Sam. 5:10) As Israel grew stronger under David, they became a threat to the war-like Philistines, and the Philistines decided to fight Israel.

David pondered what he should do and, as he did many times in the past, he consulted and asked counsel from God. "Go up," God said, "for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into your hand." (2 Sam. 5:19) The Philistines were routed, but regrouped and counter-attacked. David again asked counsel from God and God gave him explicit instructions. David was to secretly hide and attack from behind some mulberry trees; and God's even more detailed counsel said wait until "...the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, then you shall advance quickly. For then *the Lord will go out before you to strike the camp* of the Philistines." (2 Sam. 5:24)

Can you imagine our prestigious seminars using the guidance of the rustling of tree leaves to implement their programs?

After Moses' death, the Lord picked Joshua (no man conducted democratic voting procedures here) as Israel's leader. God instructed Joshua to first meditate day and night in the Scriptures, so he would be able to obey the ways of God, and so he (Joshua) would have success in leading the children of Israel. (Josh. 1:8)

Joshua then received the necessary explicit instructions from the Lord (after Joshua obeyed and removed his shoes because of the holiness of the meeting) of how to defeat Israel's enemies (Josh. 5:15-6:5); however, when he failed to consult God for His counsel and instructions, they were led astray by some insignificant moldy bread. (see Josh. 9:3-15)

Many present-day Christian leaders talk about power and authority, but are we willing to submit our hearts to Godly humility and contriteness?

Our end-time conflicts, and their myriads of destructive complexities, demand something more than Wednesday evening devotionals.

### **149. False Prophets**

"The anger of the Lord shall not return (turn back) until He has executed and till He has performed (accomplished) the thoughts (and intents) of His heart (and mind). In the latter days (end of church age) you shall consider (understand) it perfectly." (Jer. 23:20) (This is referring to judgment on pastors, priests and false prophets.)

Obviously we are living in the times of this verse. This is further confirmed through the conditions of the present-day Church.

Jeremiah lists the sins of these undesirable leaders, "For both prophet

and priest are profane, yes, in My house have I found their wickedness,' says the Lord." (Jer. 23:11)

Adultery (v. 10), swearing (v. 10), wickedness (v. 11), false prophecies (v. 26), false visions (v. 16), false dreams (v. 32), cause the people to err (vs. 13, 22), cause the people to forget God (v. 27), steal words of true prophets (v. 30), encourage those that despise God that they shall have peace. (v. 17)

To prophesy to the people using the words "thus says the Lord" (v. 31) is unacceptable, as this tries to promote the stamp of approval of the Lord without giving the hearers a chance to "test the spirits." (1 Jn. 4:1) It also is manipulative to try and promote one's own credibility.

"I will bring evil upon them..." (v. 12) "...they are all of them unto Me (God) as Sodom and the inhabitants of Gomorrah." (v. 14)

What were the sins of Sodom? Abominations of pride, abundance of things, haughty, sensuality. (see Ezek. 16:49-50)

"...The more they increased and multiplied in prosperity and power, the more they sinned against Me." (Hos. 4:7; Amp.)

Because God said He would not stop His anger until He had completed His judgments, and assuming He has just started in 1987 and 1988, what would the end of these judgments on prophets and Christian leaders unveil? Mercy! It appears the only course for any Christians is to prostrate themselves before God and repent before it's too late.

God be merciful!

In the natural, we don't have a chance.

Verse 32 explains how the prophets (whom God had not sent) lied to God's people by their lightness. Lightness comes from the Hebrew word *pashazuwth*, meaning frivolity, or reckless boasting. Never has a Christian generation been exposed to more of this than ours.

"...Their talk is boastful and arrogant [and they claim to] admire men's persons and pay people flattering compliments to gain advantage." (Jude 16, Amp.)

Could it be when God's judgment is over and fulfilled that God will say, "...And I will give them a heart to know Me, that I am the Lord; and they shall be My people and I will be their God; for they shall return unto Me with their *whole heart*." (Jer. 24:7)

### **150. Supernatural Power**

“...Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit, says the Lord of hosts.” (Zech. 4:6)

We have not as a corporate Christian Church body ever appropriated the same spiritual power of the Book of Acts, to say nothing of the proposed power promised to the end-time body of believers.

We must marvel at Almighty God’s patience with a lukewarm, prideful, and many times arrogant body of believers who refuse to surrender to God’s plan of spiritual power.

Obviously, we are not true believers. The word “believer,” translated from the Greek means “to give over completely without reserve; a complete and total giving over to God.”

God cannot readily communicate to those who consider themselves to be knowledgeable Christian believers, when they refuse to acquiesce to Almighty God’s supernatural plans and power.

How did this lukewarmness develop? By examining the book of Jude, we see in v. 3 an exhortation was given to the faithful, sanctified believers to return to the faith once delivered to the early saints. This was in 68 A.D., so in 35 years’ time something alien had crept in.

More than 50 percent of the New Testament contains references to the supernatural: Revelation 90%, Mark 57%, Matthew and John 54%. Bible scholars say that 1 Corinthians and Mark are two of the earlier books, and these have a greater amount on the supernatural.

Most present-day seminaries discount almost entirely anything supernatural, including the virgin birth of Christ. Their contention is that the first century Church was naïve, but now we have the ethical gospel, with no need for the supernatural.

However, historically we have had certain obscure, isolated groups in Christian history that have retained the first century Church's views on the supernatural, even though it is not practiced with the same fervor and purity as the Church in the book of Acts. Even the Greek Orthodox Church has retained in much of its tradition the supernatural.

#### **Brief history of the supernatural in small groups of believers since 63 A.D.**

Book of Acts: 63 A.D.

St. Francis Assisi: 12th century

Jude: 66 A.D.

St. Vincent Ferrer: 1419



Irenaeus: 115 A.D.	Francis Xavier: 1552
Tertullian: 160 A.D.	Pascal: 1600
Justin Martyr: 165 A.D.	Huguenots: 1685
Origin: 250 A.D.	Wetterau (Ger.): 1714
St. Pachomius: 292-348 A.D.	Wesleys and McDonalds: 1800
Chrysostom: 4th and 5th centuries	Numerous places since 1900
Dark Ages (in remote places)	

The battle between the supernatural and those that relied on human panaceas and sense and reason started back with Aristotle (384 B.C.), who said we could learn knowledge only through our senses and human reasoning, and anything else is an illusion.

Later (340 B.C.), Plato's beliefs permeated the philosophical world for 1100 years which, even though it wasn't Christian, promoted another avenue of knowledge besides the human intellect, which included the supernatural: prophecy, love, spiritual intuition, dreams and divine inspiration, which opened up the unfathomable world of spiritual knowledge.

In our modern era, a professor (also not a Christian) named Dr. Jung, in 20 volumes of his works, proposed that the conscious mind was only a very small part of human knowledge. He contended that personal unconsciousness and collective unconsciousness comprised by far the greatest source of knowledge, getting man in contact with the unfathomable category of the supernatural. He is almost never quoted.

Following Plato's ideas (1325 A.D.) came another man called St. Thomas Aquinas, whose philosophy contradicted Plato and the supernatural. His contention was that Aristotle was right: we can only learn through our senses and reason, and this eliminated the supernatural. This philosophy is the backbone of Protestant and Catholic theology of today!

What can be said?

No wonder drugs, alcohol, crime and greed, and promiscuity rule the land today: we are fighting a spiritual battle using the carnal arm of the flesh.

“Thus says the Lord: ‘Cursed be the man who trusts in man and makes flesh his strength, and whose heart departs from the Lord.’” (Jer. 17:5)

*Postscript.* Recently a rather slim, unpretentious, shy, obscure and undemonstrative Catholic priest presented the following information. After studying the life of St. Thomas Aquinas quite thoroughly over the years, it was revealed that in his later years, especially on his death bed, he repented for his disregard and lack of acknowledging the supernatural power of God.

### **151. Imitators?**

“But from Him you have your existence in Christ Jesus, who became for us divine wisdom and righteousness and holiness and redemption, so that as has been written, ‘Let the boaster boast in the Lord.’” (1 Cor. 1:30, Berk.)

To imitate something is to do or make something less than the original, a substitute for the real thing.

To follow Jesus doesn't mean to imitate Him, but to follow the way He walks with the Father, which is in joint unity, which entails surrendering our knowledge to get His knowledge, surrendering our wisdom to get His wisdom. We will have to live in His spiritual lifestyle to please Him.

We do not copy His lifestyle; we surrender our lifestyle to walk in His spiritual lifestyle. To get divine knowledge demands the giving up of our knowledge. This giving up on our part is a death-like experience, because it contradicts our prideful human reasoning or thinking.

Most all counseling by Christians today is engineered by our own human knowledge, even though we quote Scripture in the process.

The natural human wisdom will push aside the Spirit of truth to satisfy its own prideful ego, even in Christians.

Jesus' comment when the woman at the well said she had no husband was, “You are correct, and the one you are living with now is not your husband.” (Jn. 4:18) This kind of wisdom and knowledge triggered events that brought a whole city to meet Jesus. (What extraordinary counseling!)

Consider Jesus' statement when He was informed that Lazarus was sick: “This sickness is not unto death.” (Jn. 11:4) Then Lazarus dies; even His own disciples rejected this kind of knowledge. Also, when Jesus heard of Lazarus' sickness, He didn't even go to see him right away, as He seemed to be almost void of compassion by waiting two days before going to see Lazarus - and then raising him from being dead four days.

A lady distraught over her miserable problems and undesirable lifestyle contacted a Christian pastor for help. He had no preconceived proposals, nor profound Christian counseling procedures; he just sat for three laborious hours and prayed as she lamented over her life-long problems. Three months later, she came back to report her entire life had changed. She had repented, accepted Jesus as her Savior and Lord, and many of her unjust circumstances had been erased completely.

A black preacher was seeking only Godly results from his sermon; while waiting for spiritual knowledge, he stumbled through an embarrassing 15 minutes of stuttering and misquoting Scripture verses, until the anointing

of supernatural wisdom came out of his mouth, calling forth from the congregation three prostitutes and two drug addicts for salvation and deliverance from sin by Almighty God.

Our common reasoning must be set aside as it has never found the Father and never will.

We can only truly operate as end-time Christians by God's anointing coming from the Father Himself. This is accomplished by letting God reveal our shortcomings, our iniquities, our lack of mercy and compassion; and through repentance, that we may be filled with all the fullness of God's wisdom and knowledge. If we truly walk in God's righteousness, we will hate our every sin as God's righteousness eventually excludes all darkness.

Any imitation of this walk will prove to be disastrous, producing repeat performances of Ananias and Sapphira's deaths in the Book of Acts.

Our coming priestly status demands surrender, righteousness and oneness with the Father. Even being born priests, as Aaron's sons Nadab and Abihu were, and being exposed to the words "holiness to the Lord" continually via their father, didn't mean they could minister as they pleased. Their insubordination in ministering caused them to be burned to death by Almighty God. (Lev. 10:1-3)

In Ex. 30:31-33, it relates not to try and imitate the anointing oil of God.

We are to cast down the imagination of our minds and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God. (2 Cor. 10:4-5)

"He that trusts in his own heart is a fool..." (Psa. 28:26)

"...For without (apart from) Me you can do nothing." (Jn. 15:5)

### **152. Imminent Judgment**

"...Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation..." (Mt. 12:25)

In light of recent disclosures of astrology and the occult influencing our government's decisions, we must expect the Lord's judgments to come shortly; whenever Israel let these divinations become a part of their nation, God's judgments followed.

From the earliest times, God has forbidden occultism (astrology, etc.) because it is spiritually defiling (Lev. 19:31), and also that the result would be the rejection of the participating person's soul by Almighty God. (Lev. 20:6) Yet these practices are openly exercised in many present-day churches.

"Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart

from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons.” (1 Tim. 4:1)

“...You shall not learn to do after the abomination of those (pagan) nations. There shall not be found with you anyone...who uses divination (astrology, fortune-telling) or who observes times (ESP, divination), or is an enchanter (magician, clairvoyance) or a witch (sorcery) or a charmer (hypnosis) or a consulter with familiar spirits (psychic) or a necromancer (consulting with the dead). For all that do these things are an abomination to the Lord...” (Dt. 18:9-12)

These sorcerers “...shall have their part in the lack which burns with fire and brimstone.” (Rev. 21:8)

There are two sources we can use to seek supernatural knowledge and guidance from. One source is God, the other is Satan. If we consult the evil source, we have rejected God and His counsel. This breaks the first commandment of Scripture. The seriousness of this is revealed in King Saul’s life, an anointed leader who consulted with a spiritualist leader of his day and died in the process. (1 Chr. 10:13)

The Scripture consistently tells us to rid ourselves of the flesh life, because it is in rebellion against God and the end result is “now the works of the flesh are...adultery...witchcraft (astrology)...they which do such things shall not inherit the Kingdom of God.” (Gal. 5:19-21)

“...Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators stand up and save you from those things that shall come upon you. Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame...” (Isa. 47:13-14)

The Apostle Paul found Elymas, a sorcerer (a false prophet) trying to prevent Paul and his companions from presenting the gospel to some government officials. Paul’s rebuke is recorded in Acts 13:10-11:

“...You son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease perverting the straight ways of the Lord?” The Holy Spirit through Paul struck Elymas the sorcerer blind.

A person doesn’t read an astrology table innocently; repent to Jesus and to our Heavenly Father immediately to remove this bondage. If you need guidance and counseling, go to Jesus and Scripture. We don’t need any other source.

Adolph Hitler had his astrological table painted on the wall of his home, and consulted the table for his every move - and look what happened to him and through him.

From here on until the end of all things in this Church age, we have the choice of staying lukewarm or surrendering to God's perfect will for us. It is the greatest "either or" decision ever faced by Christians. The wheat is now being separated from the tares.

The main enemies of Moses, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel and Daniel were the astrologers of their day.

### **153. Friendship**

"I have set the Lord always before me..." (Psa. 16:8, 2 Sam. 7:18-29)

This beautiful quote by David explains why he was so precious to the Lord, a man truly after God's heart. (see 1 Sam. 13:14, Acts 13:22)

After the prophet Nathan shared some things from God to David, David sat before the Lord and humbly exclaimed, "Who am I, God, that You should extravagantly share Your friendship and blessings on such an insignificant person as I am?" (see 2 Sam. 7:18)

David further replied, "You have done all these wonderful things because You wanted to, just for me. What can I say to You, God, seeing I am but Your servant? You are really a great God and You are the *only* God." (2 Sam. 7:19-22)

This beautiful Father and son (servant) relationship exemplifies a tenderness and contriteness that reveals the love and mercy in the character of God Himself.

David said in Psalms 119: "I opened my mouth and panted, for I longed for Your commandments," (Psa. 119:131), and in another place David said, "I will run (do) the way of Your commandments, when You shall enlarge my heart." (Psa. 119:32) Have we heard comparable things from present-day Christian leaders? David had a passion for obeying God and seeking God and says to God, "Rearrange my heart so I can walk the way of Your commandments." What a rare and extraordinary, beautiful, acquiescing attitude by David toward his loving Heavenly Father. "You are My friends if you do whatever I command you." (Jn. 15:14)

And then David caps it all off by saying, "...I shall be satisfied when I awake with Your likeness." (Psa. 17:15)

To want to be like someone else is the highest compliment you can pay that person, and when it's God you are talking about, then you are a true friend of God. And let's face it, God doesn't have many friends, even of those called by His Name, in this present time.

We deserved to be consumed, yet He still puts up with us. What a

merciful God!

More of David's attitude toward God: "As the hart (deer) pants for the water brook, so does my soul pant for You, O God." (Psa. 42:1)

David's precious humility made him fit to be God's leader and friend. The same was true of Moses, the meekest man who lived. (Num. 12:3) The way to become a friend and leader with God is "...he who humbles himself shall be exalted." (Mt. 23:12) This is the direct opposite of worldly Christian procedures.

"Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight." (Isa. 5:21)

"For whoever shall do the will of My Father who is in heaven, the same is My brother, sister and mother." (Mt. 12:50)

#### **154. Judgment of Drought Without Mercy**

"And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together,' says the Lord. 'I will not pity nor spare nor have mercy, but will destroy them.'" (Jer. 13:14)

The nation of Israel, during Jeremiah's time, received judgment from the hand of God that led to their slavery in Babylon because of their many sins. Scripture tells us God sent a drought that left their wells dry; the dried ground couldn't produce any crops and the farmers' animals gave birth but forsook their young because there was no pasture available. (Jer. 14:3-5)

What were the sins of God's people that caused this judgment? It reads practically identical to the sinful condition of our own land in this hour.

- Sex sins (Jer. 13:27): A recent group of thousands of preachers admitted to having pornographic materials.
- Drunkenness (Jer. 13:13): Our country's per capita consumption of alcohol continues to increase, as school-aged children have joined this sin. Our society has called it a sickness as a cover-up, but Scripture says it is a sin.
- Pride (Jer. 13:17): Many businesses and social groups now present different kinds of assertiveness training programs, which feed our egos and pride. Pride is the basis for all sin. Pride goes before the fall. (Prov. 16:18)
- Trusting in falsehoods (Jer. 13:25): Astrology and the occult have become a common practice even amongst church people. The main enemies of Isaiah, Ezekiel,

Jeremiah, Daniel and Moses were the sorcerers and magicians and astrologers of their day.

- Fornication and adulteries (Jer. 13:27): A recent list of statistics shows teen-age pregnancies as increasing at a rapid rate; even 13-year-olds are included in this statistic.
- Walking in the way of their divided hearts (Jer. 13:10): The “health and wealth” message of today gives license toward the worshipping of things and prosperity. We cannot serve God and mammon. (Mt. 6:24) Joseph prospered as he spent many years as a slave in Egypt. (Gen. 39:2) Paul prayed for a prosperous journey to Rome (Rom. 1:10), the answer to which prayer entailed a shipwreck, and they only escaped by paddling to land on planks. (Acts 27:41-44) Nehemiah said the Lord prospered him as he rebuilt the walls of Jerusalem; it had to do with courage and strength, not dollars. (Neh. 2:8)
- Refusing to hear God’s words of correction (Jer. 13:10): We treat Scripture like a cafeteria, taking only those things that please us. Any warning of sin or correction is rejected because “it doesn’t edify us.”
- Constant evil (Jer. 13:22): Our media of today is repetitiously reporting constant murder, rape, extortion, robberies, incest, brutality and violence.
- Idolatry in every home (Jer. 13:10): Entertainment and pleasure, with all of its gadgets, programs and costly paraphernalia, upstages the Scriptural standards of holiness and surrender to Almighty God.

Jeremiah said that God’s people were meant to live and cleave as closely to God as a linen did to a person’s body. (Jer. 13:11)

Not everyone who says, “Lord, Lord” will make it into heaven, but those that do the will of the Father (Mt. 7:21), and idols of all types, especially those in our divided hearts, are totally against God and His commandments.

Idolatry is a form of false worship; true worship is total surrender to Almighty God. No matter what your group, denomination, philosophy, board of elders, bishop, or anyone else says, we are to kneel and bow down in total commitment before God, our maker. Anything else will bring the retort, “Depart from Me, for I never knew you.” (Mt. 7:23)

Jeremiah readily recognized and admitted Israel's sins. He also included himself accountable for these sins, an attribute of a true prophet. Jeremiah pleaded for God not to leave His people, but God said that there would be judgment without mercy. (Jer. 14:12)

Jeremiah then reminded God of what some prophets had said, that there would be no destruction and famine. The Lord said that He had not sent those prophets, nor given them this message. They were false prophets and had deceitful hearts. (Jer. 14:13-14)

Jeremiah tries to ask for mercy again, remembering Moses' and Samuel's example of pleading mercy for the children of Israel. However, this didn't change God's mind; it was judgment without mercy. (Jer. 15:1)

However, today many Christian leaders have said judgment is Old Testament and not totally valid. Lk. 16:31 says different: "...If they (we) will not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they (we) be persuaded even though one rose from the dead."

Are we ready to repent for our lukewarmness that has helped bring to pass the needed judgment in this hour? Or doesn't this agree with our evangelical procedures?

### **155. Unholy Sacrifices**

"And if you offer the blind (animals) for sacrifices, is it not evil? And if you offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? Offer it now unto your governor (for taxes). Will he be pleased with you or accept you favorably?' says the Lord of hosts." (Mal. 1:8)

Malachi was sent by God to expose the phoniness of the priests and their polluted sacrifices; Malachi, like Jesus, was quite blunt in exposing those that pretended to be Godly.

Malachi accused these priestly leaders of despising the name of God. These leaders couldn't believe it; it is reminiscent of our present day, when most of us have been guilty of not admitting or seeing our sins, nor desiring to repent of them so we fit the description of the Laodicean church. (Rev. 3)

We are meant to be living sacrifices for Jesus, (Rom. 12:1), however our lives at the best are partial sacrifices, and are just as deplorable to God as the polluted sacrifices of the leaders of Malachi's day. We sometimes think because we have been associated with some headline ministry or heavy group that this qualifies us as being exempt from daily examining of ourselves in the light of God's holiness.

Judgment has started with the house of the Lord, and it will continue



to gain momentum; are we so proud of spirit that we can say this doesn't apply to us?

Malachi further fortifies the necessity for us to repent: "If you will not hear and if you will not take it to heart, to give glory to My name," says the Lord of hosts, "I will even send a curse upon you and I will curse your blessings. Yes, I have cursed them already because you do not take it to heart." (Mal. 2:2)

Another verse in this chapter of Malachi tells us when we become priests of Almighty God we are able to be vessels of the pure knowledge of God, as true messengers of the Lord of Hosts, which includes the discernment of sin in ourselves. (Mal. 2:7)

The last verse in this chapter reveals a further fault: we have wearied the Lord by saying that the evil thing being committed today really isn't bad because God is a God of love. (Mal. 2:17)

This attitude is common even in so-called New Testament churches of today. However, God demands holiness and righteousness in His people, and righteousness is always directly related to God's power and authority.

"...For Judah has profaned the holiness of the Lord which He (God) loves; He (Judah) has married the daughter of a foreign god. The Lord will cut off the man that does this..." (Mal. 2:11-12)

### **156. Standing in the Last Hour**

A divided Kingdom cannot stand. (Mt. 12:25-26, Lk. 11:18, Mk. 3:24-26)

Our present Church world is not nearly ready to stand in what the Lord plans on doing in this last hour. The world's standards have invaded the compromising and anemic Church world, making it a divided kingdom.

The first preparation necessary for the Church to stand is a deep purging, cleansing and pruning. This first step cannot be evaded or eliminated. It is a "must" so that the Church will be delivered from the inward enemy of self-life, ego and compromise. We cannot minister in the power of the last hour until the inner enemy has been dethroned.

Our present state of rebellion in the Christian Church is led by the flesh-life (carnality), which is not ready to capitulate to God's last hour outpouring. The flesh wars against the Spirit. (Gal. 5:17)

A good example of this kind of rebellion is found in the camp of the Israelites under Moses' leadership. The leader of the rebellious faction was a cousin of Moses' by the name of Korah. He and Dathan and Abiram were

priests and men of renown. These three, plus 250 other leaders, wanted to dethrone Moses' authority, which was really God's authority. (Num. 16:1-3)

Although many well-meaning Christians have prayed for and are looking forward to the end-time outpouring of God's presence, they have no insight into the implications and ramifications of its fulfillment.

Moses told these rebellious men to bring their censors with fire therein and with incense, and bring them before the Lord the next day, and Moses replied, "We shall see who God has chosen as the holy vessels before God." (Num. 16:6-7)

These censors with fire and incense represented the anointing of God's Holy Spirit, and these they carried, swinging them as they approached the Tabernacle the next morning. As this group came near the Tabernacle, Moses warned everyone to stand back from these wicked, rebellious men, to keep from being destroyed. (Num. 16:26)

Suddenly the earth opened up and all these men, and their families and possessions, were all swallowed up alive. (Num. 16:33)

This form of judgment came to pass because a portion of priestly leaders of that day refused to be purged of their rebellious spirit. The presence of Almighty God had descended in awesome power, and the rebellious religious leaders could not stand because their hearts weren't surrendered to Almighty God. Comparable things will be evident in this last hour, when God's presence against will be evident in power. Profane discussions over the meaning of Scripture will be total futility in that hour. The Lord again in our last hour will make known what vessels have His living word standing up on the inside of them.

In order to stand in this last hour as God moves by the fire power of His presence, no flesh shall stand, only those who have crucified their flesh in the furnace of God's purifying crucible will stand.

"For he who sows to the flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption." (Gal. 6:8)

The friends of the rebels ludicrously and erroneously exclaimed, "...You have killed the people of the Lord." (Num. 16:41)

The word became Jesus and His presence dwells in consuming power among us in this last hour.

This presence of God in this last hour will be an awesome display of judgment until the "mixed multitude" among the Christians will either be brought to their knees in total obedience or in their rebellion they will be consumed as Korah, Dathan and Abiram were in the Old Testament, and as

Ananias and Sapphira were in the New Testament.

“His winnowing fan is in His hand, and He (God) will thoroughly purge His threshing floor, and gather His wheat into the barn; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.” (Mt. 3:12)

In Isaiah, God’s people were warned concerning their drinking, their pride, their lack of righteousness and their desire to compromise with (sin) wickedness. (Isa. 5:20-23)

As a result, God said, “Therefore, as the fire devours the stubble, and the flame consumes the chaff, so their root will be as rottenness, and their blossom will ascend like dust; because they have rejected the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. Therefore the anger of the Lord is aroused against His people; He has stretched out His hand against them and stricken them, and the hills trembled. Their carcasses were as refuse in the midst of the streets. For all this His anger is not turned away, but His hand is stretched out still.” (Isa. 5:24-25)

Daily, Lord, we appropriate Your mercy!

### **157. Perplexity**

“I know that the Lord will maintain the cause of the afflicted and the right of the poor.” (Psa. 140:12)

So if we are afflicted or poor in spirit, or poor in daily needs, then the Lord Himself is maintaining our causes and pleading our case before the Father. You can’t ask for more than that.

However, the perplexing thing is: as we seek to know God more intimately and desire to lose our impatience in our walk with God, God sends people who test our patience to the breaking point, because tribulation works patience. (Rom. 5:3)

As we seek the gentleness of the Father, stressful circumstances that restrict the progress we desire to make toward a Jesus-like life: the only way out is to go through, by accepting every trial, every unholy, distasteful circumstance, as coming from an all-loving Heavenly Father, who desires to show a sick and sinful world that His wonderful children can show love in all things, for love bears all things. (1 Cor. 13:7)

As we pray and seek obedience and submission to God’s standards and commandments, the Lord allows sufferings; then we readily learn obedience by the things we suffer. (Heb. 5:8)

We pray for God-like love, and the Lord puts the most unlovely people into our lives, whose remarks cut deep and leave hurtful wounds;

whose children and their three-wheelers tear up our lawns and gardens; and people who criticize the sacrificial gifts we give them. ( “Love is not easily provoked.” – 1 Cor. 13:5)

But God, the God of all flesh, the God of the universe, the God of the afflicted, is maintaining our cause. Our blessed Jesus has already presented our cause before the Father and has reached out the nail-scarred palms of His hands to bring the blessing and answer to our troubled hearts and lives.

“The Lord will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish...” (Prov. 10:3)

“He heals the brokenhearted and binds up their wounds.” (Psa. 147:3)

“He preserves all who love Him...” (Psa. 145:20)

“I called upon the Lord in distress; the Lord answered me and set me in a broad place.” (Psa. 118:5)

“...The Lord raises them that are bowed down...” (Psa. 146:8)

“Blessed is the man who perseveres under trial, because when he has stood the test he will receive the crown of life promised to those who love Him.” (Jas. 1:12)

“He makes peace in your borders and fills you with the finest wheat.” (Psa. 147:14)

“(God who executes judgment for the oppressed; who gives food to the hungry...” (Psa. 147:7)

“The Lord will perfect that which concerns you...” (Psa. 138:8)

“They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.” (Psa. 126:5)

“Your wife shall be a fruitful vine by the sides of your house; your children like olive plants around your table.” (Psa. 128:3)

“...Our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as cornerstones, polished after the likeness of a palace.” (Psa. 144:12)

Well, Hallelujah!

### **158. Assembling Together**

“And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works, not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching.” (Heb. 10:24-25)

The content of these verses has often been used to promote people to attend church services; however, a much deeper meaning is evident here. It is the activity of believers to stimulate, encourage and exhort one another to do

good works, plus the warning and urging of everyone toward eternal salvation as the coming of Jesus approaches.

To justify getting people to attend church meetings, it is necessary that the Church exemplifies the New Testament example and puts it into practice by the presenting of the Scriptural plan for salvation. Also, those needing deliverance can readily be freed from the forces of darkness (drugs, alcohol and sins). Also, to provide for the needs of the widows and children and the poor, and to provide healing for those spiritually and materially and physically bruised by the sinful greed of our present society.

If the Church doesn't supply these needs consistently and readily, it has taken on the role of the Laodicean church. (Rev. 3)

Lk. 4:18 presents the Church's requirements. Jesus said, "The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me because He has appointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor. He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed."

God, by His Spirit, works more outside the organized Church than in it, because most churches are not ready to give God His unquestionable sovereignty.

We need Scriptural preaching, for by the foolishness of preaching people gain salvation (1 Cor. 1:21); however, the Holy Spirit is the great operator in this apostate Church hour, and He is working in ways that would not be acceptable to most pastors and churches today.

David assembled his soldiers together in caves to worship and hear of God's faithfulness (1 Sam. 22:1-2); the early believers met in homes (Acts 5:42); today the Holy Spirit sends many ailing people to a hospital with Christian nurses and doctors to get them saved before they succumb to their terminal illnesses.

Many semi-truck drivers preach Jesus over their CB sets as effectively as many preachers.

Where is church? We, the believers, are the Church; wherever we are sharing Jesus and caring for others, that is the Church.

Jail preachers get an assembly of non-believers in prison that many organizational church members would not approve of.

The main vehicle used to win souls to the Lord are tracts: tracts sent by shut-ins, street workers, housewives, office workers; bill payers put them in their envelopes as they pay their bills; mission workers in large cities work scheduled hours on the streets, handing out tracts on salvation. What an

assembly!

The radio and TV gospel is preached to many people, assembled in their homes, garages, workshops and poolsides to hear about Jesus.

No stereotyped assembly here!

We assemble ourselves together via telephone calls to pray for one another and encourage each other. Where there is one hungry heart and soul, the Lord will send someone to witness to him, making an assembly.

The Wesley brothers, who were responsible for starting the Methodist movement, preached on the hillsides, in the open fields, where many church members got converted. It was an assembly of conviction.

A Christian housewife sees an alcoholic (a non-acceptable church member) walking down the city street. She parks her car to talk to him about Jesus. The resultant conversation and prayer draws another prodigal into God's Kingdom. Who can quarrel with that assembly?

A Christian nurse is cornered by a terminally-ill patient in his hospital room, as he literally tries to tear up the room. She escapes, only to go home and spend her leisure time praying for her patient's deliverance and salvation. On her next shift she visits him, finding a meek and quiet, elderly gentleman, ready to accept Jesus: an extraordinary New Testament assembly.

A funeral in a mortuary turns out to be a very productive assembly, as the attendance of 45 - half churchd and half un-churchd - hear a thoroughly Scriptural explanation of the new birth from a medical doctor, which brings all 45 forward for salvation, including the funeral director. No funeral director's manual would justify this assembly.

A born-again patient in a state mental hospital leads her unbelieving counselor to the Lord.

A Christian lady being transported from a hospital to her motel room following dialysis treatment received the baptism of the Holy Spirit in the back seat of a station wagon. What a moving assembly.

Doctors' offices and clinics, with their various Christian books and magazines available, have accomplished what other assemblies couldn't accomplish.

Many family units assemble themselves together in their homes to read Scripture and to pray for other assemblies to accept Jesus in their church meetings. Which group is the proper assembly?

"For where two or three are gathered in My name, there I am in the midst of them." (Mt. 18:20)

This is a very profound assembly.

No anxieties nor promotions necessary in this assembly concerning the proper order of two songs, a sermon and the collection.

### **159. Mark 11:24**

“...Whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them.” (Mk. 11:24)

This verse has been exploited, probably more than any other verse of Scripture, to fulfill the fleshly, lustful desires of the divided hearts of born-again Christian people.

We very often use this verse to fortify the flesh-life that was meant to die.

Mk. 11:24 will be fulfilled regularly when we surrender to our Heavenly Father’s desire in every instance; then God’s desire is our desire, and He then fulfills His desire of blessings for us daily.

Jas. 4:3 further confirms this: “You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures.”

Verse 5 in this same chapter questions us by saying, “Do you think the Spirit of God in us via the new birth wants us to follow the desires of our own hearts to the point of lusting after things?”

Most of contemporary Christianity is bulging with lustful desires for personal pleasures by receiving encouragement from assemblies of men to ask and get what they want and desire. Our whole aim is wrong. It is not what we can get for ourselves, but what we can share with others, by sharing ourselves totally with the Lord and then sharing His desires for others.

In prayer, do we ask for more for ourselves than others? If we pray fore for others than ourselves, how much more?

Praying to fulfill our own desires can have devastating results.

The children of Israel asked for meat and received fowl in abundance. “So they ate and were well filled, for He gave them their own desire. They were not deprived of their craving; but while their food was still in their mouths, the wrath of God came against them, and slew the stoutest of them, and struck down the choice men of Israel.” (Psa. 78:29-31)

In Psalms 106 it describes what transpired when the Israelites failed to wait for God’s will, but lusted for their own desires to be fulfilled; so God gave them their desires and requests, but sent leanness into their souls. (Psa. 106:15) Who wants it?

King Solomon’s life, with its great gift of wisdom from God and then the subsequent undesirable lifestyle, reveals a great truth (Eccl. 2:10-11):

“Whatever he desired in his life he pursued and claimed it and withheld nothing from himself, yet the end result was all vanity and vexation of spirit and nothing was worthwhile.”

We often are prompted to believe because we are a child of God, born of the Spirit and identified with Jesus, we can ask for whatever we wish; however, being joined into the Christian family of God through Jesus doesn't mean that at all. We have to be as concerned about doing God's will as Jesus was (and not our own).

### **160. Experience**

“...We glory in tribulation also; knowing that tribulation works patience, and patience experience, and experience hope (steadfastness).” (Rom. 5:3-4)

There is no easy way to gain Christian maturity. “The Lord tries the righteous” (Psa. 11:5) is not to be feared; doesn't the potter have the power over the clay for the good of the clay? God takes every unholy situation we experience and makes it work for good for us and it also eventually glorifies the Lord through our maturity; we are never tried more than we can handle. (1 Cor. 10:13)

So, James says, “count it all joy,” (Jas. 1:2), because we gain maturity, patience and the experience of gaining a victory over a situation that no human panacea could solve. It is a way of bringing God's unconditional love and mercy into a permanent spiritual experience for us that will benefit us forever.

What we go through becomes an experience that provides another plank on the bridge over troubled waters for future use for ourselves and others.

We are being groomed to bring forth fruit to perfection for these end times.

“Your hands have made me, cunningly fashioned and established me...” (Psa. 119:73 Amp.)

Whatever we experientially go through in our Christian walk will give us Godly compassion for our brother's walk through the same deep waters later on. When we get an army of these kind of brothers, look out!

“You have caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water, but You brought us out to rich fulfillment.” (Psa. 66:12)

Are we totally convinced that God knows what He is doing?

Joseph spent many years in prison on a set-up charge, however his



enduring experience, without anxiousness on his part, became a plank over these prison waters that provoked the king to loose him and gave Joseph complete control over all the king's substance, a ruler of all the king's house, and further asked Joseph to teach his senators and elders wisdom that no man could give.

“But our God is in the heavens, He has done whatever He has pleased.” (Psa. 115:3)

Who has resisted the will of Almighty God?

“Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with my own?” (Mt. 20:15)

### **161. Repetitious Religious Futility**

“You shall love the Lord your God with *all* your heart...” (not partially) (Mt. 22:37)

God is not running to and fro from one church congregation to another to promote the unity of the Spirit, because He knows it will be impossible to have spiritual unity until He can get a group of people totally concerned about surrendering their hearts to Him. The Church world of today is ruled by the flesh (which is in opposition to the Spirit - Gal. 5:17) because the Church of today has only a partially yielded heart.

We were meant to be ruled by the Spirit of God that entered in us at the new birth. However, our leadership, with a partially surrendered heart, will never go beyond what they've been taught, no matter what Scripture says.

A house divided cannot stand. (Mt. 12:25)

Our partially surrendered hearts have consistently produced divided results:

- An elder who loves the Scripture, but consistently breaks traffic laws.
- The Christian housewife who buys what she likes, regardless what her husband says or what God says.
- The pastor who preaches holiness, yet keeps a risqué magazine hidden in his closet.
- A wealthy elder is appointed, even though he is a novice, but the building program needs help.
- Then there is the choir director who loves the spiritual lyrics and music of hymns, but is a jazz and rock fan.

These inconsistencies and others will eventually rise to the surface

because of partially-surrendered hearts. These manifest themselves in any church group by producing clashes of interest among the people, until a split develops, and then the congregation blames the trustees, cliques, the board or the pastor.

New board members will be appointed by people with partially surrendered hearts and new pastors are called, but this unholy syndrome repeats itself continually.

This causes a dispersing of the sheep, who start looking to join other groups, only to have a repetition of their former church experience repeated at their next destination. No wonder Jesus is a man of sorrows.

Yet the ability to discern the reason for this dilemma escapes even the gift-operating parishioners, as these partially-surrendered hearts cannot discern the darkness in their own hearts. Yet this darkness has been there from the very beginning, and only comes to the surface from time to time.

The people of the world would have reacted much sooner than the Christians have reacted to find a solution to the constant contentions brought forth by the partially-surrendered hearts of the Christians. (Lk. 16:8)

We must come to God in deep repentance and ask Him to purge and cleanse us and make us candidates for a totally-surrendered heart.

Then, as we abstain from all appearance of evil, our God will sanctify us not partially, but wholly, and preserve us blameless unto His coming, so we can meet Him in the air. Otherwise, the weight of our sins will not let us rise to meet Him.

He is faithful who has called us, and He will also fulfill it, if we surrender.

God, be merciful to us in these perilous end times!

### **162. Fellowship**

“But if we walk in the light as He (God) is in the light, we have fellowship with one another...” (1 Jn. 1:7)

Obviously, what is acclaimed as fellowship in most Christian churches isn't really Christian fellowship. There may be a minute amount in some gatherings, but it isn't what the verse in 1 John is talking about.

The recent drought, crop damage, violent weather and earthquakes may be the best way the Lord can bring about the necessary purging and cleansing, so we can learn the necessity of having true Christian fellowship.

God intended that our present-day blessings of God would bring men to repentance; however, our shallow fellowships have erroneously discerned

by our present blessings that God approves of our sinful ways and fleshly fellowships. So, then, droughts, earthquakes and famines can be rightly used judicially by God in order to fulfill 1 Jn. 1:7. (Rom. 2:4-5)

To walk in the light as Jesus (God) walked in the light means for us to have comparable Christian walk to that of Jesus. It doesn't mean we are as good as Jesus is, but we were meant to have the obedient relationship to the Father as He did.

We don't understand it all, but this is the relationship Scripture is talking about. (Jn. 17)

We can attend a large erudite congregation with rejoicing and clapping of hands, with prophetic messages, and still be void of Godly fellowship.

God's kind of fellowship means we have a Christ-like, sacrificial concern for everyone in the gathering; plus the desire for the perfect will of the Lord for the entire fellowship. This attitude is to have pre-eminence in everything that is done. If we aren't walking in the light as the Lord does, there is no true fellowship.

True fellowship is having the same goals of pleasing the Father as Jesus did, and to have the same sensitivities that Jesus had for people, the same divine direction from the same source without being corrupted by fleshly and worldly standards of living. The result would be so beautiful, so delicately yet wonderfully powerful, that it would take our breaths away, and the unholy forces of darkness in our society would recede as did the waters of the Red Sea.

People in many groups and ministries claim that they proclaim and believe in every word of Scripture; however, upon examination, their fellowship doesn't conform to "walking in the light as He is in the light." By their fruits of their fellowship you shall know them; comparing the spiritual things in a fellowship to the Spirit of God.

"But the natural (carnal Christian) man receives not the things of the Spirit of God...neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." (1 Cor. 2:14)

### **163. Conversion of a Pastor**

He was a very astute student in the seminary, formulating some very pointed arguments concerning the validity of the certain Scriptures that supported his pet philosophy of social and political reforms.

He even invented his own terms, such as "contextual aberrations,"

which cleverly said that his own ideas took precedence over anything that was presented in argument against his strong-willed proposals.

His apologetics papers and oral presentations were so provocative that he strongly influenced the entire class at the seminary and, in many cases, his professors.

Every Scripture presented to refute his programs of reform was rudely labeled as narrow, bigoted and naïve.

Upon receiving most every academic award at graduation from the seminary, he was soon to be pastor of one of the larger churches of his denomination.

His erudite congregation of the upper-middle class was replete with problems of divorce, teen-age pregnancies, infidelity, drugs and alcoholism.

So he incorporated his positive thinking procedures and social programs to get people involved in building programs and fund raising for the underprivileged, so they could serve others to occupy their time, away from the environment that caused their many problems.

His proposals gained momentum, and he looked like a real church leader in the community, so he redoubled his efforts. He then used his newly exalted status to ridicule the few Scripturally-based churches, and tried to provoke them, so he could present his works and accomplishments as ammunition to prove the worth of his programs.

Soon he was lobbying for political clout and influence, to gain appropriations for numerous social projects in his community.

He was widely acclaimed in the local - and even neighboring - press and media. He had arrived; so he thought.

One day an elderly lady called his office and, after being rerouted through numerous telephone extensions, she finally reached his phone. Her rather pointed question was, "Pastor, are you saved and ready for the judgment to come?"

His immediate rebuttal was punctuated with intellectual, contextual accusations and sociological terms, to discredit in every possible way this totally naïve and senile lady. Her answer to this pastor's irreverent rudeness was, "I have decided to start praying for you two hours every day, so get ready, sir, because Almighty God is going to apprehend you out of your darkness."

This elderly lady was the live-in house lady that ran a home for unwed mothers, many of whom had come from the promiscuousness of the Pastor's flock.

The lady's prayers started operating rather profoundly, as the Pastor had not just an ordinary dream, but a revelation of the God of the universe.

As the presence of Almighty God entered his room, he saw a rather large church, which was covered with filth and crawling creatures and sin of every description, labeled on its walls. It was a nauseating scene. He soon recognized it as his own church, and a cold sweat broke out on his body.

He had been exposed. As a seven-foot-tall angel led him up a flight of stairs, his intellectual "contextual aberrations" fell off. After a few more steps, his justification by works fell off. Soon he felt his entire being grow limp and weak, as a dark, anchor-like object broke away from his body - labeled "sin" - and then a brokenness and contriteness filled every area of his body, and he knew his self-will had been broken.

He wept and wept as he finally realized the enormity of his sins. As the angel led them on, he knew he was going to meet his Savior, and he became very apprehensive and ashamed at the holiness of God. He saw Jesus approaching and then saw the two nail-scarred hands. He wept even more; he expected a holy rebuke, but Jesus was weeping, too.

This crushed him even further, and he feebly uttered the words, "Use me, Lord Jesus, however you desire. I give up myself to you."

The Lord pointed to a scene on the wall, showing an old three-story house. This home for alcoholics would be his life's work as a servant for his Savior.

He gladly accepted.

"Strive to enter in at the narrow gate; for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and shall not be able." (Lk. 13:24)

#### **164. Priests?**

The claim in many full-gospel circles today is that they are priests, and a royal priesthood unto God. This boast in itself proves the futility of their claim, as true priests unto God don't boast about themselves. Their self-life has died, and they no longer live unto themselves, but totally unto God, and their boast is only in the Lord. (see 1 Cor. 1:31)

We may be in the process of becoming priests unto God, however we are a long way from arriving. He who is one spirit with the Lord is His priest.

Today, even in some of the most spiritual of fellowships, there is a spirit of the world that usurps the Holy Spirit's direction and power. This is evidenced by the inability to discern and to bind the forces of darkness, even in their own fellowship.

Lord, God, be merciful to us in these end times.

We know that the law of the Old Testament made nothing perfect. (Heb. 7:19) Yet the priests of that promise had requirements of obedience, discipline and being separated unto God's holiness and righteousness that we in our better covenant have not required of ourselves. So obviously our priestly standards have yet to be fulfilled.

God said He would put His laws into our hearts. (Heb. 10:16) How does God put His laws into our hearts? Through chastenings and purgings, "that we might be partakers of His holiness," (Heb. 12:10), because after chastenings we gain "...the peaceable fruit of righteousness..." (Heb. 12:11) "...The spirits (hearts) of just men *made* perfect." (Heb. 12:23) "That we might be partakers of *His* holiness." (Heb. 12:10)

In our present times, many Christians feel that they can use the anointing of God anytime they wish, as long as they are working for the Lord. That is not true.

The priest is not above his master (God - Mt. 10:24), but a servant to the Master's anointing, not the anointing a servant to the priest.

The Old Testament requirements for priesthood included Lev. 21:12: "Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary." They were required to live in God's holy presence, sitting before Him in quietness and fearfulness, waiting for direction and the anointing of God.

Today we establish our own ministry as soon as we've graduated from a Bible school; it is our ministry, not God's.

Lev. 21:15: "Neither shall he profane his seed among his people, for I the Lord do sanctify him."

No marriage to a woman was allowed that was not acceptable to God: no foreigner, but an Israelite.

Lev. 12:17-20: Here there is a list of qualifications for physical requirements of a priest, so no glorification of weakness, disease nor sickness would take place which would be out of harmony with God's perfectness.

Ex. 30:30-32: The holy anointing oil of God was not to be put on man's flesh, because it (the oil) was holy.

Jesus' holy anointing is not put on carnality. The flesh must be crucified (Gal. 5:24) because, as New Testament priests, we must be in total harmony with the Lord.

Ezek. 44:17-18: Wear nothing that causes sweat. We are to have garments of His righteousness. None of one's own promotions are to be used to serve God.

Ex. 30:32: Neither shall you make anything like it (concerning the holy anointing oil). No substitute anointings, no fleshly promoted gifts, no carnal gifts are allowed.

Ezek. 44:7-9: No strangers allowed into the sanctuary; no one uncircumcised in heart, as they will pollute it.

The priests were to be totally dedicated and set apart for God's use. Nothing was to be allowed to enter into this priesthood except God; no ministry, no denomination, no other systems or teachings of other religions, because these would pollute the sanctuary.

The results of these "strange" anointings are dramatically demonstrated in the lives of two of Aaron's sons, Nadab and Abihu; these two priests who on their own undisciplined initiative made folly of the holiness and obedience to God's commands in the sanctuary and were suddenly burned to death. "And there went out fire from the Lord and devoured them, and they died before the Lord." (Lev. 10:2) There was no funeral and no mourning for them.

Today we have our strange anointings also - to please men, to promote ministries - many of these are strange because the glory of the Lord is not there. The true presence of the Lord would destroy the false anointing.

Moses said of the presence of the Lord, in Heb. 12:21: "I am terrified - aghast and trembling with fear." God's voice was so terrible that the Israelites who heard it begged that He (God) speak no more. (Heb. 12:19)

Jesus as our high priest is the example for us after the order of Melchizedek (the king of righteousness). In Jesus' life, no flesh could glory in the sight of the Lord (1 Cor. 1:29), because He was the perfect one.

Today the Scriptures proclaim to us, in the better covenant:

- Let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh. (2 Cor. 7:1)
- Flesh is to be crucified. (Gal. 5:24)
- Cursed is the man who trusts in the flesh. (Jer. 17:5)
- Sow to the flesh and reap corruption. (Gal. 6:8)
- Hating even the garments spotted by the flesh. (Jude 23)
- The carnal (fleshly) mind is enmity against God. (Rom. 8:7)
- Make no provision for the flesh. (Rom. 13:14)
- That no flesh should glory in His presence. (1 Cor. 1:29)

Then - when we are one spirit with the Lord - then we are His priests.

## 165. Greater Works

“...And greater works than these shall you do; because I go unto the Father.” (Jn. 14:12)

Jesus said, “It is expedient for you that I go away. For if I do not go away the Comforter will not come to you.” (Jn. 16:7) And Jesus shall give us “another Comforter” (Jn. 14:16) and He will lead us into all truth. (Jn. 16:13)

The Holy Spirit didn’t come by divine direction to us to change Scripture, but came to give us a deeper meaning than our fleshly comprehensions have given us. These fleshly mixtures have prevented us from letting the greater works to be activated through us.

We cannot operate by faith alone on Scriptural promises. They must be generated specifically by the Spirit of truth from God Himself.

The word of God must be quickened as we seek God’s explicit direction for a particular situation.

We would rather trust a deacon or elder (as good as they may be) than the Holy Spirit. Even though Jesus, while here on earth, spoke very plainly, with easy-to-understand language, for some reason we feel He cannot do this in our day. Even though the Holy Spirit was sent for this purpose of leading us into all truth. The Holy Spirit is Jesus talking to us and it will be confirmed and fulfilled by Scripture.

The reason for the greater works to be accomplished has nothing to do with our talents, gifts, nor insight or great faith; it’s *because Jesus went to the Father*.

Jesus went to a place of all authority with the Father, and as the Father has been glorified through the Son, so shall the Son be glorified through His surrendered believer friends on earth.

Our problem is we have not desired to abide in Jesus in totality, nor have we sought a relationship of intimate closeness.

In this late hour, we must not reject God’s attempts to take away our earthly, fleshly supports; then He can substitute His divine insight, brokenness, compassion and wisdom to us.

Jesus said that He would let us know what was going to happen; for all things that He has heard of His Father, He will make known to us. (Jn. 16:13) Then we will be obligated to obediently act on what we have been told.

Our source of direction is none other than the Lord of Lords, the greatest Apostle, Prophet, Evangelist, Pastor and Teacher, who will perfect us



unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Jesus Himself. (Eph. 4:13)

This doesn't make us better than anyone else, "for He (God) brings down them that dwell on high." (Isa. 26:5) So what is our role? "...To do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with your God." (Mic. 6:8)

### **166. Luxury**

The only luxury that Moses, Elijah and Elisha had was talking to God.

These three men of God are referred to very often in Christian full gospel sermons as men of great faith, and also as an example of men rightly appropriating the power of God.

However, these leaders didn't look to the Scriptures to get suggestions of how to fulfill their own prosperity and success, but waited humbly before God until God gave divine direction of how to carry out God's will. They didn't specialize in claiming "things," but specialized in obeying God's command, then as God's plan was implemented (not man's), God supplied the faith to fulfill it.

A further perusal of the oft-quoted verse, Isa. 45:11, will show us that God is not telling us to command Him what to do. The opposite is true: we are not to question God concerning how He deals with His children.

The untamed ego, even in Christian people, is looking for success in a world that God has commanded us to avoid its standards of values. (Jas. 1:27)

Moses, Elijah and Elisha wouldn't be popular at all on our present day Christian T.V. This success-oriented, perfumed environment would be contrary to their incense, that of pleasing God with a broken and contrite spirit before God, void of the human ego's lust for success and possessions.

Fellow Christian people, judgment is coming (if not already here) and we must reevaluate our values and repent to gain an intimate relationship with Almighty God, or we'll perish in the midst of newly "confessed in" homes, cars and sailboats. God be merciful!

"The more they increased and multiplied in prosperity and power, the more they sinned against Me." (Hos. 4:7 Amp.)

Elisha said to the fearful, "Fear not, for they that be with us are more than they that be with them." (2 Ki. 6:16); yet our compromised stand, with its worldly eyesight, will not let us see what Elisha saw, that the mountains were full of horses and chariots of fire. (2 Ki. 6:17)

Our present, worldly Christian attitude has negated any chance for us to receive the whole counsel of God. God has always demanded total allegiance to Himself. Anything less will permeate the whole loaf, making it

all moldy and totally leavened, (Gal. 5:9), with “Ichabod” (see 1 Sam. 4:21) as the label over an apostate church. (No man can serve two masters. - Mt. 6:24)

### **167. Dragon Country**

A born-again, dedicated Christian, after going through one trial after another (“...the Lord tries the righteous.” - Psa. 11:5), found another very depressing and devastating situation entering his already-reeling life. He tried futilely to thank the Lord for the consuming darkness he was in, but found himself waxing weaker and weaker as this hideous dragon of darkness repetitiously harassed even his beautiful and loveable family.

The dragon deliberately and with formidable steps of its giant claw-like front feet kept plodding relentlessly over the Christian’s spirit, and his entire being; it was absolutely brutal.

The dragon looked like it was nine feet tall; great scales of armor hung on its sides, its nostrils were enlarged and a putrid, dirty smoke curled from between his brown, crusty teeth.

There came from down deep in his throat a sound as a mighty, roaring lion. The end for the Christian seemed imminent; it was just a case of which way would be the simplest path to give in to this diabolical dragon.

This Christian had fought numerous difficulties in the past, but this dragon was so overpowering in magnitude of discouragement that he was pressed out of measure, above his strength, to the point he despaired even of his life.

No Christian formulas of confessing, rebuking and agreeing could thwart the onslaught of this great dragon of hideous darkness.

With each step of its muck-covered paws, a profusion of unholy spirits seemed to emanate from its unholy presence. Confusion, terror, murder, envy, hate, despair, suicide and many other ugly tentacled creatures giggled in glee as they witnessed the Christian’s tormented agony, which was obviously beyond his endurance.

The following verses in Psalms confirmed his status: “For my soul is full of troubles, and my life draws near to the grave. I am counted with them that go down into the pit. I am a man who has no strength.” (Psa. 88:3-4)

Then deep down in the inner recesses of his spirit a spark of life started quoting, “O Lord God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before You; incline Your ear to my cry.” (Psa. 88:1-2)

This spark gained new strength as the Spirit further quoted, “In my

distress I cried to the Lord and He answered me.” (Psa. 120:1) The Christian with his whole heart said, “I will serve and obey You, O Lord.”

The spark turned to hope, and hope to courage and then resolve to strength, and he started toward the dragon. The first step in the dragon’s direction brought a snort from the dragon, but on the second step the two front feet of the dragon dropped off and then the wind of the Spirit blew the papier mache covering from the dragon and exposed the emasculated dragon, which revealed two old, decaying fence posts and a discarded cigarette butt, from which emanated a small wisp of smoke.

“You shall tread upon the lion and adder; the young lion and the dragon shall you trample underfoot.” (Psa. 91:13)

Isa. 41:11, Psa. 27:2, Psa. 24:13.

### **168. I Am Understanding**

“...I am understanding...” (Prov. 8:14)

“...And in all your getting, get understanding.” (Prov. 4:7)

We rarely understand God, but we can begin to know Him when we realize He is against the selfish attitude of our divided Christian hearts. This knowing comes as He (God) confronts us Christians with our inner evils and then, if we accept reproof, we gain the understanding of God. (Prov. 15:32)

Then, as we depart from evil, we assimilate understanding, which is God’s way of putting into us more of God. “...To depart from evil is understanding.” (Job 28:28)

This above process is constantly going on in Christians who are seeking the Lord with their whole heart.

They are not trying to promote their pet doctrine, nor trying new procedures to win souls, nor getting new insight on casting out devils, nor listing verses on how to gain prosperity, nor proposing new shepherding techniques, nor seeking ways to gain more faith. This obscure group of Christians are few in number; their only goal is to be *one* with Jesus as Jesus and His Father are *one*. These people want to be true servants of the Lord. They further understand that being one spirit with the Lord is being His servant, and thereby a true priest of the Lord. No one is a true priest of God until this happens.

If we are determined to follow our favorite pastor or spiritual leader (as good as they may be), eventually if we are determined to sacrificially give our total life to the Lord for this end-time move of God, we will have to leave the vanity of persons behind. All Christians have a certain cell of pride and

vanity in our inner persons, even good, honest leaders. Yet, to gain God's understanding, He must be all in all. "...But he who follows vain persons is void of understanding." (Prov. 12:11)

A very beautiful Scripture, yet seldom preached on and seldom quoted, is being fulfilled as these Christians seek God's understanding with their whole heart: "If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his (own) cross and follow Me." (Mt. 16:24)

This taking up of one's cross is necessary because this transaction of carrying one's own cross accomplishes what the cross represents: death to sin in every shape and form.

Then, as we depart from evil, we receive God's understanding and wisdom.

"The man who wanders out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead." (Prov. 21:16)

Then, as we receive God's wisdom and understanding, we can finally know our true calling. "By having the eyes of your heart (understanding) flooded with light so that you can know and understand the hope to which He has called you and how rich is His glorious inheritance in the saints - His set-apart ones." (Eph. 1:18 Amp.)

And "so that you can know and understand) what is the immeasurable and unlimited and surpassing greatness of His power in and for us who believe, as demonstrated in the working of His mighty strength." (Eph. 1:19 Amp.)

Finally, Jesus becomes the true head of the Church, as sinful flesh succumbs to the purity of the Spirit of truth and understanding.

### **169. One With the Father**

Jesus said He was one with the Father, but that doesn't mean He was as good as the Father.

Jesus said, "My Father is greater than I..." (Jn. 14:28) Also, "...Why do you call Me good? None is good, save one, that is God." (Lk. 18:19)

However, God glorified the Son because Jesus was totally surrendered to be obedient to God's purposes, and only did what the Father told Him to do.

Jesus' reaction to being glorified was always giving the glory back to the Father, and exclaiming God's total goodness openly.

We must walk away from every act of grace that emanates from us, and refuse any credit or recognition of any healing, blessing or miracle that

may have gone through our empty vessel. Every good gift comes from the Father (Jas. 1:17) and, when it has accomplished its life-changing purpose, it must be allowed to ascend back to the Father.

Those Christians who contend that they have complete freedom in their walk, yet haven't surrendered or aren't desirous of being totally obedient to the Lord, really are not as free as they contend. They have exercised their freedom to do their self-will, which is a bondage.

If our desire is something less than being one with the Father and the Son, then the most erudite New Testament church group, with its gifts and ministries, will eventually see it revealed that a "lukewarm bondage" has developed that has kept them from maturity in God.

"[That it might develop] until we all attain oneness in the faith and in the comprehension of the full and accurate knowledge of the Son of God, that [we might arrive] at really mature manhood - the completeness of personality which is nothing less than the standard height of Christ's own perfection - the measure of the stature of the fullness of the Christ and the completeness found in Him." (Eph. 4:13 Amp.)

A time of famine is coming on the earth that will try men's hearts, and only total surrender to the source of all strength will protect us in this coming hour of darkness.

One of the great errors that has constantly permeated our historical Christian background is the desire to stop and smell the peach blossoms, but never desiring to persevere until the blossoms mature to full-grown fruit.

The proposal of "getting back to the basics" sounds noble, but it is a stopping-off place where stagnant pools of once life-giving waters have defiled the River of Life.

### **170. Out of Order**

"For the flesh lusts against the Spirit..." (Gal. 5:17)

The flesh doesn't care about other people's needs. It is centered on itself; nor does it care to have spiritual anointings upstage its own carnal program. It resists the flows of God's Spirit. "So then they who are in the flesh cannot please God." (Rom. 8:8) Even though they are Christians.

Many spiritual get-togethers (meetings) never accomplish what the Spirit wants accomplished because the human (fleshly) spirit rules out God's spiritual purposes. A divided heart (spirit) can quite easily be induced to go the way of the flesh. The flesh must die before one can walk totally in the spirit.

Your mind will lie to you. There is nothing spiritual about the human mind: “The carnal (fleshly) mind is enmity against God...” (Rom. 8:7) The human mind is especially deceitful when it is programming its self-justification and preservation of its lust to rule. We do not find the victory of the cross by our minds, but by bearing our own cross, “...not with fleshly wisdom.” (2 Cor. 1:12)

Many so-called Holy Spirit meetings are neither holy nor spiritual. The participants are obviously being ruled by the flesh. The resultant building programs, concerts, and even so-called revivals (human) are used to set aside God’s real purposes for a congregation or group. This keeps a whole group of people from hearing about dying to self and surrender to God’s holy will.

We can propose that what is necessary for this apostate congregation is a special move of God’s Spirit to deliver the whole group. God can sovereignly do that, but the same rebellion (self-will) would be still resident in the inner man. A deep work of repentance is needed; forgiveness without purging still leaves us defiled.

The flesh is diabolical; it must be crucified. (Gal. 5:24)

Every outpouring of God’s Spirit has eventually died out, because the flesh has polluted God’s order for that move of God’s Spirit. Today we have great numbers of churches, once alive to God’s Spirit, that have yielded to fleshly programs until the whole Church (loaf) is leavened. (Mt. 13:33)

When the flesh starts to rule, it gleefully ministers only what it has: death; yet the body of believers aren’t aware that they are being ruled by the flesh. They didn’t know the time of their visitation. (Lk. 19:41-44, Gal. 5:9, Gal. 6:8, Rom. 8:13)

“Thus says the Lord, ‘Cursed is the man who trusts in man and who makes flesh his strength, and whose heart departs from the Lord.’” (Jer. 17:5)

In contemporary Christianity, all manner of fleshly groups and promotions exist under the label of “God’s program and order.” Yet, because the anointing of the Lord’s Spirit is not present, there is nothing to convict them, so God can get them to repent and be delivered from their darkness. Our cleansing from darkness is experiential. We cannot just reckon ourselves dead unto sin (Rom. 6:11); there must be a deep purging and deliverance from our darkness and sin.

The Spirit of God was meant to completely rule our lives, yet we cannot live after the Spirit unless we surrender through the cleansing of the blood (experientially).

The only great thing about man is his great sin of stubbornness.

It will take in this last hour a totally dedicated, surrendered and purged end-time Christian to stand up like Jeremiah and come against the man-made anointings so that the restoration of God's perfect will and Spirit will overcome and rule: anything less will eventually bring total darkness, even to born-again leaders.

“...Let us cleanse ourselves from *all* filthiness of the flesh...” (2 Cor. 7:1)

The (carnal) flesh rules the Church world today, in the hour of the Church's greatest need. Lord have mercy!

The Lord wants us to have the brokenness in spirit of David. David learned he couldn't trust his own heart, but most Christians have chosen the same spirit that was behind Saul - one of stubbornness and unyielding to God's will. This lust to rule will eventually accelerate in these end times, until even many Christian leaders will accept the earthly kingdom of the anti-Christ.